```
1 SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
              FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES
 2.
 3
   BETTY BULLOCK,
 5
                                      )
                       Plaintiff,
7
                                      ) No. BC 249171
             vs.
   PHILIP MORRIS INC., a corporation; ) VOLUME I
8
9 DUPAR'S RESTAURANT, a corporation; )
10 and DOES 1-100, inclusive,
                      Defendants.
                                     )
12
13
14
        Deposition of PAUL SLOVIC, taken
        at 777 South Figueroa Street, 44th
        Floor, Los Angeles, California,
16
17
        commencing at 9:32 A.M., Tuesday,
        May 7, 2002, before Kellie
        Mitchell, CSR No. 7273.
20
21
22
23
2.4
25 PAGES 1 - 242
                                                           2
   APPEARANCES OF COUNSEL:
1
 2.
 3
        FOR THE PLAINTIFF:
 4
             LAW OFFICES OF MICHAEL J. PIUZE
             BY: MICHAEL J. PIUZE, ESQ.
7
             11755 Wilshire Boulevard
             Suite 1170
8
9
             Los Angeles, California 90025
              (310) 312-1102
10
11
        FOR THE DEFENDANT PHILIP MORRIS:
12
13
14
             ARNOLD & PORTER
15
             BY: ROBERT A. McCARTER, III, ESQ.
                  THOMAS W. STOEVER, ESQ.
16
17
             555 Twelfth Street, NW
18
             Washington, D.C. 20004-1206
19
             (202) 942-5376
20
21
22
23
24
25
                                                           3
1
                       PAUL SLOVIC,
 2 the witness, having been administered an oath
   in accordance with CCP Section 2094, testified
   as follows:
 4
 5
                       EXAMINATION
 7
   BY MR. McCARTER:
 8 Q. Good morning, Dr. Slovic. I introduced
9 myself off the record. My name is Bob McCarter. I
10 am an attorney with Arnold & Porter and I represent 09:32 AM
```

```
Philip Morris. You've been deposed before?
12
        A. Yes.
13
         Q. So I'm not going to bother to go over the
14 ground rules here. If you have any questions about
   any of my questions if they are vague, if you don't 09:32 AM
16
    understand them, please let me know and I'll try to
    rephrase it. Let's mark this as Exhibit 1.
17
                 (Defendant's Exhibit 1 was
18
19
             marked for identification and is
20
                                                       09:33 AM
             annexed hereto.)
21 BY MR. McCARTER:
22
        Q. Will you identify this for the record,
23
   Dr. Slovic?
24
         A. It's my resume, C.V.
25
         Q. And it's an up-to-date version of your
                                                      09:33 AM
                                                           4
   C.V.?
                                                       09:33 AM
1
 2
        A. Pretty much, yes.
         Q. And you brought it here with you this
 4 morning?
        A. No, I didn't. This is probably as recent 09:33 AM
 5
    -- it's probably up-to-date as it is.
 7
        Q. You brought it with you to the deposition
    this morning?
8
9
         A. No, I didn't.
10
         Q. Oh, you didn't. Okay.
                                                       09:33 AM
             MR. PIUZE: I may have brought it to the
11
12 deposition --
             MR. McCARTER: That is where I'm confused.
13
14
             MR. PIUZE: -- at your bidding.
15
   BY MR. McCARTER:
16
    Q. You gave that to Mr. Piuze and Mr. Piuze,
17
    as far as you know, brought it to the deposition?
        A. Yes.
19
             MR. McCARTER: Let me mark that as
20
    Exhibit 2.
                                                       09:33 AM
21
              (Defendant's Exhibit 2 was marked
22
             for identification and is
23
             annexed hereto.)
24 BY MR. McCARTER:
25
     Q. Exhibit 2, Dr. Slovic, is a notice of the 09:34 AM
    deposition today. Have you seen that before?
                                                      09:34 AM
1
 2
         A. Yes, I have seen this.
 3
         Q. Okay. Do you recall when the first time
 4
   was that you saw it?
         A. I'm not specific on that.
 5
                                                       09:34 AM
         Q. And you'll see Exhibit A which starts on
 7 Page 3 lists documents that we asked you to bring to
   this deposition?
9
         A. Yes.
10
         Q. I just want to go through the list and see 09:34 AM
11
    if you've brought that or Mr. Piuze, to your
12
    knowledge, has brought it on your behalf?
13
         A. Okay.
14
         Q. You have brought No. 1 a copy of your
15
    resume or C.V., we just saw that?
                                                       09:34 AM
        A. Uh-huh. Yes.
16
         Q. And did you bring all documents or data
17
18
   relied upon by you in formulating your opinions in
19 this case?
20
        A. Well, I'm not quite sure what that would
21 mean since the -- my opinions are based on my career
```

```
of research in risk and decision-making. I mean,
23
   it's massive.
24
         Q. There are some specific documents that you
    cited -- that you have cited in previous expert
25
                                                        09:35 AM
                                                          6
   reports; correct?
                                                        09:35 AM
 2
         A. Yes.
 3
         Ο.
            And you didn't bring all of those
 4
   documents with you; correct?
                                                        09:35 AM
 5
         A. No.
         Q. Now, did you bring all writings that you
   reviewed or expect to review in connection with this
8
9
        A. It seems to me, that's, again, very close
    to No. 2. I would have the same answer as to No. 2. 09:35 AM
10
11
             Let me skip ahead here. Did you bring all
12
    writings that you prepared regarding this case?
13
         A. I haven't prepared any writings.
14
         Q. Did you bring all writings that reference
    the amount of time you spent on this case?
15
                                                       09:36 AM
16
    A. I haven't documented any time or spent
17
    much time on the case.
        Q. How much time have you spent on the case?
18
         A. One hour.
19
20
         Q. Have you produced to us all writings by 09:36 AM
21 Mr. Piuze or anybody from his office that were
22 directed to you?
         A. I have a file here of correspondence which
23
   is my file and I'll turn it over to you, I guess, I
24
25
   would like it back at some point.
                                                        09:37 AM
                                                           7
                                                        09:37 AM
1
         Q. We can make copies?
2
         A. You can make copies.
         Q. Let's skip ahead to the next page and talk
 4 about the things that we requested on Pages 4 and 5
    that deal with surveys that you've done before.
                                                       09:37 AM
         A. Okay.
            You see under No. 12 it talks about
 7
         Ο.
   versions of all questionnaires, data files, analytic
8
9
   files and so forth?
         A. Yes. Uh-huh.
                                                        09:37 AM
         Q. Did you bring that information related to
11
    Annenberg Survey I?
12
         A. No, I didn't.
13
         Q. Any reason why not?
14
15
         A. Well, Annenberg Survey I is not my survey. 09:37 AM
   I didn't design it. I didn't analyze it. I don't
16
17 have documentation about it.
         Q. Do you rely on anything in Annenberg
19
    Survey I for your opinions?
        A. Not specifically. I mean it's one of --
20
                                                       09:37 AM
    there are many, many surveys of this perception
21
22
    which I've looked at over the years and it's just
23
    one of those. It's not a center piece like
24
    Annenberg Survey II is more important.
25
         Q. Do you rely on Annenberg Survey I at all
                                                       09:38 AM
    for your opinions?
                                                        09:38 AM
 1
        A. It's only general. It asks questions
   about smoking in general and it fits in with a lot
    of other data about people's perceptions, but it's
   not a central aspect. If you asked me what
                                                        09:38 AM
    specifically do I rely on, I would have to look at
```

```
the survey.
8
     Q. To your knowledge, do you rely on
9
    Annenberg Survey I at all for your opinions?
10
        A. Can I look at Annenberg Survey I?
                                                         09:38 AM
         Q. Sure. I take it you are going to be
11
12
    looking at the Appendix A to your book?
         A. Right. Well, these questions I found
13
14
    interesting, like Question 9, "Each year more people
    die from gunshots and car accidents than die from 09:39 AM
15
16
    smoking."
17
              And as I recall, very high percentage of
18 people believe that to be true even though it's not
    true. I mean, it's just another item in a very
    large compendium of data that shows that people's
20
                                                         09:40 AM
    perceptions of these statistics are not accurate.
    But I mean, that is kind of all in the line of the
22
23
    survey form.
24
         Q. Okay. It's not my intention to spend a
25
    lot of time on this. Let's try to speed it up some.
                                                         09:40 AM
                                                         09:40 AM
    Let me give you the pile of materials that I believe
   Mr. Piuze gave us that you likely gave him and ask
    you to go through and identify what each of these
 4
    documents is and then we'll see whether they fall
   into the categories on here. Maybe that will be a
                                                         09:40 AM
   faster way. There is a disk in there, too, that may
 7
   fall out.
8
         Α.
             Okay.
            What is the first thing in there? The
9
10
   page you just turned over? Just give a brief
                                                         09:40 AM
11
    summary of it.
12
        A. It's a letter to -- E-mail to Paul L.
13
    Lawler saying I'm searching for the materials
    requested in March 22nd letter.
         Q. And what is the next document below that? 09:41 AM
15
         A. It's a paper that is in press titled "The
16
17
    Affect Heuristic."
18
         Q. Why did you provide that to Mr. Piuze?
19
         A. Because this is a review of research by my
20 colleagues and myself and by many other people
                                                         09:41 AM
    showing the importance of affect in human judgment
22
    and decision-making behaviors.
         Q. And has this review that is described in
23
24
    this article been described by you or your
25
    colleagues in other literature that has been
                                                         09:41 AM
                                                            1.0
                                                         09:41 AM
1 published?
         A. Yes. Well, this review is about to come
 3 out soon, I believe, much of the material -- most of
    the material in it. And there is, you know, dozens
    and dozens of references to work that is, you know,
                                                         09:41 AM
    all related to this. That all -- almost all of it
 7
    has been published in peer review journals.
 8
         Q. And what is the document below that?
9
             MR. PIUZE: Before you talk about the next
10 document, I would just interrupt your questioning to 09:42 AM
    say that Mr. Leiter, I believe, specifically
11
    requested by letter that this witness provide that
12
13
    document that you just questioned him about.
14
              MR. McCARTER: Okay.
15
              MR. PIUZE: So when you are asking him why 09:42 AM
   he did it, perhaps he doesn't know totally why he
17
    did. I think it was at your request specifically.
```

18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	MR. McCARTER: Okay. Thank you. And what the next thing you have there is a computer disk? THE WITNESS: Yes. Yeah, this is the data disk for Annenberg Survey II. BY MR. McCARTER: Q. What is on that data disk? A. It would be the answers to the survey	09:42 AM
1 2	questions in Survey II on the part of oh, 2000 people between the ages of 14 and 22 and about 1500	11 09:42 AM
3 4 5 6 7 8	people of ages 23 and older. Q. Would you describe the next document that you have there? A. Well, this just says enclosed are additional materials that are requested in the letter of March 22nd.	09:43 AM
9 10 11	Q. So that is sort of a cover letter enclosing other materials? A. Cover letter, yeah, right.	09:43 AM
12 13 14 15 16	Q. What is the next one? A. The next one is a paper by a professor at the University of Iowa named Paul Windschitl judging the accuracy of a likelihood judgment in the case of smoking risk.	09:43 AM
17 18 19	Q. And do you rely on that document for your opinions in this case? A. Yes, I do.	
20 21 22 23	Q. And for what opinions do you rely on that document? A. This is sort of an independent replication of the study that is part of Annenberg Survey II	09:43 AM
24 25	having to do with the reliability of the types of questions that Dr. Viscusi uses to quantitatively	09:44 AM 12
1 2	assess people's understanding of the perceived risk of smoking.	09:44 AM
3 4 5 6	Q. And how did Windschitl evaluate the reliability of the questions that Viscusi uses in this article? A. Do you mean what did he conclude or how	09:44 AM
7 8 9	<pre>did he do it? Q. How did he do it and what did he conclude? A. He looked at over 500 people. I think</pre>	
10 11 12 13 14	they were students at the University of Iowa. And some were smokers, some were nonsmokers. He gave them Viscusi's type of question in alternative, but equivalent formats similar to what I had done in Annenberg Survey II and he found that there was very	09:44 AM
15 16 17 18	low reliability across formats and he concluded that this form of questioning is not reliable. Q. Okay. And what is the next document that you brought with you?	09:45 AM
19 20 21 22	A. This is an expert report that I did for the Department of Justice in their case, ongoing case. Q. Okay. I'll have some questions about that	09:45 AM
23 24 25	later, but let's skip ahead to the next document. A. Next document is another chapter that is in press by myself and some colleagues titled	09:45 AM 13
1 2	"Judgment and decision-making. The Dance of Affect and Reason." And I believe this was another	

```
document that was requested by Mr. Leiter.
 4 Q. And do you rely on anything in that
 5 document for your opinions in this case?
                                                       09:45 AM
         A. This is another version of the document
 7 titled "The Affect Heuristic" more of the same. It
   was written for another publication. It was
    requested. It covers much of the same ground.
9
         Q. Okay. What is next?
10
                                                        09:46 AM
         A. It looks like Annenberg Survey II, the 14
11
12 to 22 year old version. And it is the questionnaire
13
    that goes with the data disk.
         Q. Okay. And next?
15
         A. It is Annenberg Survey II the 23 and older 09:46 AM
    version. It also goes with the data disk.
16
     Q. That is the questionnaire for the adult
17
18
   sample of Annenberg II?
19
    A. That's right.
20
         Q. And next?
                                                        09:46 AM
21
         A. This is a paper titled "Tobacco Industry
22 Summons Polls to the Witness Stand." It's a
23 document written by members of the Gallop
24
    Organization.
25
         Q. And do you rely on that document for your
                                                        09:46 AM
                                                         14
1 opinions in this case?
                                                        09:46 AM
         A. Well, it's general background that is
 3 relevant to, you know, if the question comes up
 4 "Well, don't the polls show that everyone knows the
   risks of smoking?" This document written by people
                                                        09:47 AM
    in the Gallop Organization tries to counter that
 7
    view.
8
         Q. And in your book "Smoking Risk Perception
9 and Policy" you have in some of the chapters in that
10 book references to some of the Gallop polls on
smoking, do you not? By "you" I'm including the
    actual authors of the chapters that you edited?
12
         A. Well, hopefully.
13
         Q. We'll get to it, if you don't recall.
14
15
         A. I don't recall offhand. I would have to 09:47 AM
16 look in the index. It might be, yeah.
17
             MR. PIUZE: Dr. Slovic, you are in a
18 unique position here today where these two guys have
    memorized your book inside out and backwards and
19
20 forwards.
21
             THE WITNESS: They probably remember it
22
   better than I do.
23 BY MR. McCARTER:
24
    Q. I'll be looking for an autograph later on.
25 What is the next document that you have?
                                                        09:47 AM
                                                          15
         A. It's a document from Cliff Bates which
                                                        09:48 AM
    describes two recent studies that he did in the
   United Kingdom that are sort of replications of or
   related to work I've done or replications of some of
 5 the kinds of things that I've done.
                                                        09:48 AM
         Q. Which of your work that you've done do
 6
 7
    they replicate?
         A. They replicate the question about, you
8
   know, if you could do it again would you start --
9
10 would you begin smoking? They use slightly
                                                        09:48 AM
    different wording. They also have comparisons
11
12
    between people's -- smokers' opinion about, you
    know, when they expect to -- how long it will take
13
```

```
14
    them before they stop smoking, quit smoking.
15
             And it is also related to -- for those
                                                        09:49 AM
16
    people who have quit how recently have they quit.
17
    So it's kind of a relationship between expectations
    about how soon they'll stop smoking and what they
19
    actually did.
20
              It also, the second part of this is a
                                                         09:49 AM
    study titled "The Picture of Misery. The Truth
21
    About Smoking" and in smokers' own words which
22
    basically takes up the question that I talk about in
23
24
    Chapter 6 of the smoking book which is if you could
25
    go back in time when you first began to smoke would
                                                         09:49 AM
                                                           16
1
    you do it again? Again, they ask that question, but 09:49 AM
    they also asked if a person said no, they followed
    up and asked why not. So they get kind of a
   qualitative picture of what kind of underlies this
4
5
    reaction of people who are currently smoking as to
                                                         09:50 AM
    why they wouldn't do that again if they had it to do
7
    over again.
         Q. And when these authors ask similar
8
    questions to those that you have asked in previous
9
10
    surveys, do they get similar answers?
                                                         09:50 AM
         A. Almost identical answers.
11
12
         Q. And do you rely on this article for your
13 opinions in this case?
         A. Yes, I do. I think it shows how the data
    that I have, say, in this book and the conclusions I 09:50 AM
15
    draw are not limited to the specifics of this
16
17
    particular survey, this particular order of
18
    questioning, this particular population in the
19
    United States. It shows remarkable correspondence
20
    to different modes of surveying across the ocean.
                                                         09:50 AM
         Q. Okay. And these materials that you've
21
22
    just gone through along with the file that we have
23
    that you gave us, does that represent everything
24
    that you've produced to us?
25
         A. Let's see. I believe it does, yes.
                                                         09:51 AM
                                                           17
                                                         09:51 AM
1
         Q. Let's just quickly go through, then,
   Exhibit 2 the specific items listed under
    Paragraph 12. You have brought with you a computer
3
    disk and questionnaires for Annenberg Survey II; is
 4
5
    that correct?
                                                         09:51 AM
         A. That's correct.
6
7
         Q. And that's all you brought with you
8
   regarding Annenberg Survey II?
9
         A. That's correct.
         Q. And letter B below No. 12 references the
10
                                                         09:51 AM
11
    survey you conducted of a high school in Oregon that
12
    you discuss in your article entitled "Risk
13
    perception, personality factors and alcohol use
14
    among adolescents." You have not brought anything
15
    related to that article, have you?
                                                         09:51 AM
16
         A. No, I haven't.
17
         Q. And why not?
             I don't have that survey instrument. This
18
    article although it has a 2001 date, the data were
19
    collected around 1989 or '90. I somehow can't
                                                        09:51 AM
21
    locate that questionnaire. Dr. Hampson is in
22
    England and I haven't -- I don't know even if she
23
    has the actual survey instrument.
24
         Q. Did you look for the survey instrument?
```

25	A. Yes, I did. Yes, I did.	09:52 AM
1	Q. And I take it from your answer that you	09:52 AM
2	didn't contact Dr. Hampson?	
3	A. No, I did not contact her.	
4	Q. The next thing, letter C is another survey	
5	of high school students in Oregon discussed in a	09:52 AM
6	different article entitled "Do Adolescent Smokers	
7	Know the Risks."	
8	A. I think it's the same survey.	
9	Q. It's the same survey?	
10	A. Yeah.	09:52 AM
11	Q. Okay. And D is another survey of Oregon	
12	students that you well, I guess it's the same	
13	article, isn't it?	
14	A. No, this is 58. The other was high school	
15	students. This is the University of Oregon.	09:52 AM
16	Q. I see. Did you bring	
17	A. No, this is the same question which we	
18	asked again in the Annenberg II survey in which	
19	Bates asked this was a much smaller survey and I	
20	don't really recall the particulars of it and I	09:53 AM
21	don't know where that data is.	
22	Q. Did you look for this data?	
23	A. Yes, I did.	
24	Q. Did you contact any co-authors to see if	
25	they had this data?	09:53 AM
		19
1	A. I don't believe there are any co-authors	09:53 AM
2	of this.	
3	Q. Let's move on to E. E refers to a survey	
4	of 100 students from the University of Oregon and	00.50 775
5	it's in your article entitled "A Psychological Study	09:53 AM
6	of the Inverse Relationship Between Perceived Risk	
7	and Perceived Benefits."	
8 9	You didn't bring anything with you related	
10	to that survey, did you? A. No, I don't have that data. Dr. Alhakami	09:53 AM
11	A. No, I don't have that data. Dr. Alhakami is in Saudi Arabia and he may have it there.	09.53 AM
12	Q. But you didn't ask him?	
13	A. No, I didn't.	
14	Q. Okay. Next F is the simple experiment	
15	conducted with 49 students from the University of	09:53 AM
16	Oregon. Did you bring anything related to that?	0, 00 1111
17	A. No, I also, that was just a paper and	
18	pencil experiment almost identical to the kinds of	
19	things that Windschitl did later and it was done	
20	with students in a classroom setting and I couldn't	09:54 AM
21	find the papers. It wasn't put on disk or anything.	
22	And I don't have that. I couldn't find it.	
23	Q. And letter G is a survey of 54 first-year	
24	psychology students at the University of Western	
25	Australia. You didn't bring anything related to	09:54 AM
		20
1	that either?	09:54 AM
2	A. I think that was a computer experiment	
3	done by Dr. Finucane in Australia and I don't have	
4	that data.	
5	Q. Did you look for it?	09:54 AM
6	A. Yeah, I'm certain I don't have it.	
7	Q. And H, and you have brought both of those.	
8	Those are the articles that you discussed earlier?	
9	A. Yes. Yes.	

10	MR. McCARTER: Let's mark this as	09:54 AM
11	Exhibit 3.	OJI AM
12	(Defendant's Exhibit 3 was	
13	marked for identification and is	
14	annexed hereto.)	
15	BY MR. McCARTER:	
16	Q. Dr. Slovic, will you identify Exhibit 3,	
17	please.	
18	A. Yeah, this is a printout of the basic	
19 20	first line tabulation from Annenberg Survey II. Most virtually all of the questions except for a	00.EE 7M
21	couple of questions based I think there are maybe	09.55 AM
22	two questions that aren't here.	
23	Q. Why aren't those questions there?	
24	A. Because I didn't realize when I supplied	
25	this that they weren't there.	09:56 AM
		21
1	Q. And do you have copies of the data	09:56 AM
2	printouts for those two questions as well?	
3	A. I can probably redo them. They would be	
4	on the disk. I mean if you just run the disk, you	00.56.34
5	would get that.	09:56 AM
6 7	Q. And this printout that we marked as Exhibit 3 is something that you provided to us in a	
8	different case?	
9	A. Yes.	
10	Q. When were you first contacted by	09:56 AM
11	plaintiff's counsel in this case?	
12	A. I think it was in the fall.	
13	Q. The fall of 2000?	
14	A. Of 2000, yes.	
15	Q. 2001? I'm sorry.	09:56 AM
16	A. 2001, yes.	
17	Q. And who contacted you?	
18	A. I believe it was Ms. Lawler, Paula Lawler.	
19 20	Q. And did she telephone you?A. Yes.	09:57 AM
21	Q. And what did she say when she called you?	0).5/ AM
22	A. She said that there was this case and she	
23	described it very briefly with some of the essential	
24	features of it and asked if I would be interested in	
25	providing opinions about it.	09:57 AM
		22
1	Q. What central features of the case did she	09:57 AM
2	describe to you, do you recall?	
3	A. This was a woman around age 60 who had	
4 5	been smoking since age 17, had developed lung cancer.	09:57 AM
6	Q. Other than with what Ms. Lawler told you	09.37 AM
7	about the plaintiff in this case, did you know	
8	anything else about the plaintiff?	
9	A. Only a few basic details some of which are	
10	in the file I just handed over.	09:57 AM
11	Q. Do you recall what basic details?	
12	A. Oh, I think that she began smoking by	
13	smoking Marlboro and she smoked them and then she	
14	switched to another brand.	
15	Q. Other than what Ms. Lawler described to	09:58 AM
16 17	you on the phone when she first called you and what	
17 18	is in the file that you gave us, do you know anything else about the plaintiff?	
19	A. Not really. I don't have	
20	Q. And when Ms. Lawler contacted you about	09:58 AM
~	2 <u></u>	

```
the case, did you express to her the types of
22 opinions you could offer in this case?
23
        A. We probably discussed previously the fact
24 that my work was related to the degree to which
25 young people when they begin to smoke really 09:58 AM
                                                      23
1 understand the risks of smoking and making informed 09:59 AM
    choices.
         Q. Did you express any other opinions that
 4 you could offer on this telephone call to
   Ms. Lawler?
                                                     09:59 AM
        A. No, that was basic basically it.
        Q. And since that initial call how many times
 7
8 have you spoken with plaintiff's counsel?
     A. Maybe three or four. Yeah.
9
10
        Q. Do you remember what you discussed during 09:59 AM
11 those conversations?
12 A. Yes. Providing documents. Dates.
13
        Q. Anything else?
      A. Just a brief discussion of, you know, what
15 to bring to the deposition.
                                                      10:00 AM
16
    Q. Did you discuss anything about your
17 substantive opinions that you could offer in this
18 case?
19
        A. I think that counsel knows my opinions. I
20 mean, they have -- you know, they've read some of my 10:00 AM
21 work and I assume that is what they wanted me to
22 testify about.
    Q. And you have had written communications
23
24 with plaintiff's counsel; correct?
25
        A. Well, I provided --
                                                      10:00 AM
                                                       24
         Q. Are there any written communications that
                                                      10:00 AM
1
 2 you've had with plaintiff's counsel that are not in
 3 the file that you provided to us earlier this
   morning?
    A. No.
 5
                                                      10:00 AM
        Q. And did plaintiff's counsel provide you
 7 with any documents other than those that would be in
8 the file that you gave us this morning?
9
        A. No. No.
         Q. How many times have you met with
10
                                                     10:00 AM
11 plaintiff's counsel face-to-face?
    A. Just this morning.
12
       Q. And how long did you meet for?
13
14
       A. We had breakfast.
15
       Q. How long did it last?
                                                      10:01 AM
       A. What did we eat?
16
       Q. That's next.
17
     A. I don't know. 45 minutes, an hour.
Q. And what did you guys talk about?
A. Our mutual background. Where we -- you 10:01 AM
18
19
20
21 know, where we grew up.
Q. Did you talk --
23
        A. What schools we went to.
24
        Q. Did you talk about anything related to
25 this case?
                                                      10:01 AM
                                                       25
        A. Just the general, you know, issues
                                                     10:01 AM
1
 2 about -- you know, I kind of mentioned that my
 3 intent was to testify about things that are related
 4 to my research based on, you know, 40 years of
    research on judgment and decision-making and risk 10:01 AM
```

```
perception. And Mr. Piuze said that's fine.
 7 Q. Have you ever met or spoken with Betty
8 Bullock?
9
       A. No.
       Q. Have you ever met or spoken with anyone in 10:02 AM
10
11 her family?
12
        A. No.
13
        Q. Have you read Ms. Bullock's deposition?
14
        A. No.
15
        Q. And do you intend to offer any opinions 10:02 AM
16 specific to Betty Bullock?
17
     A. What do you mean "specific to Betty
18 Bullock"?
19
        Q.
            Well, something that would talk about why
20 Betty Bullock did what she did or when she started
                                                      10:02 AM
21
   smoking or any other information that relates to
22 Betty Bullock as opposed to smokers in general?
23
        A. Well, I know she started at age 17. So
24 that's something that is not, you know, general
25 across all smokers.
                                                      10:02 AM
                                                      26
         Q. And what is that based on, your knowledge 10:02 AM
   that she started at 17?
3
        A. I was told that.
        Q. By whom?
 4
        A. I believe Mr. Piuze told me.
                                                      10:02 AM
        Q. Any other basis for that opinion?
 7
        A. No.
            Any other opinions specific to Betty
8
        Ο.
   Bullock that you intend to offer?
9
10
         A. Well, I understand that she tried to quit 10:03 AM
11 smoking many times without much success.
12
        Q. And how do you know that?
         A. I believe I was told that. It might be in
one of the documents that I turned over.
15
    Q. Anything else specific that you intend to 10:03 AM
16 say about Betty Bullock?
17
       A. No.
18
        Q. So you don't intend to testify about why
19 Betty Bullock started smoking; correct?
        A. Only to the extent that she's a smoker, 10:03 AM
21 you know, and I assume that she has characteristics
22 in common with other smokers who I have studied.
23
     Q. You intend to offer the opinion as to why
   smokers in general start smoking, but not why Ms.
25 Bullock in particular started smoking; is that fair? 10:04 AM
                                                       27
         A. Right. But, you know, I'm assuming that 10:04 AM
 2 there is relationship there. But I haven't, as I
    just indicated, I haven't gone into the specifics
 4 about Bullock, her smoking specifically.
    Q. And you don't intend to testify about what 10:04 AM
 6 ads Betty Bullock saw; right?
 7
        A. I haven't asked her specifically. I
8 haven't seen anything that she's said about what she
9
        Q. So you are not intending to offer an
10
                                                    10:04 AM
11
    expert opinion about what advertisement she saw?
12
     A. No. It may be that others will talk about
13 what advertising was prevalent at the time that she
14
    was a young person.
15
    Q. But that's not something you will talk 10:05 AM
16
    about?
```

17	A. No, I won't focus on that, no.		
18	Q. Besides not focusing on it, you won't		
19	offer an expert opinion on that?	10.05	7.16
20 21	A. Well, I have a sense of what advertising was present during the years when she began to	10:05	ΑМ
22	smoke, and but I haven't studied her directly,		
23	you know, what ads she saw directly.		
24	Q. And you are not going to offer expert		
25	opinion about what if any statements by Philip	10:05	AM
		28	
1	Morris or another tobacco company Betty Bullock saw?	10:05	AM
2	A. I don't know specifically what she saw.		
3	Q. You don't know at all what she saw;		
4	correct?	10.05	7. 1./1
5 6	A. I don't know. I'll just have to I don't know specifically what she saw, no.	10:05	AM
7	Q. And you are not going to offer an expert		
8	opinion about why Betty Bullock continued smoking;		
9	is that right?		
10	A. Well, I have an opinion about why she	10:06	AM
11	continued smoking, but I assume that people who are		
12	specialists in addiction will be offering an opinion		
13	about that.		
14	Q. You are not qualified to offer an opinion	10.06	7.7.4
15 16	that Betty Bullock continued smoking because she was addicted; is that right?	10:06	ΑМ
17	A. Well, I don't know what you mean by not		
18	qualified. I have some knowledge of addiction and		
19	its properties, but that's not my specialty area,		
20	although, I do have some knowledge about it.	10:06	AM
21	I assume there are people testifying in		
22	this case who are experts in addiction. I would		
23	rather let them evaluate that.		
24	Q. And you distinguish between people who are	10.07	7.7.7
25	experts in addiction and yourself meaning you are	10:07 29	
1	not an expert in addiction; correct?	10:07	
2	A. I know something about addiction, but I		
3	don't study it as intensively as people who focus on		
4	addiction.		
5	Q. You are not an expert in addiction?	10:07	AM
6	A. The word expert always is difficult for me		
7	to answer. There are people who know more about		
8 9	addiction than I who are on this case. Q. And you don't intend to offer testimony		
10	about strike that. Let me go on. Because some	10:07	AM
11	of your opinions do relate to addiction; is that		
12	correct?		
13	A. Yes.		
14	Q. And those are opinions related to risk		
15	perception of addiction?	10:07	AM
16	A. That's correct.		
17 18	Q. And do you intend to offer any opinions related to addiction above and beyond people's		
19	perception of the risks of addiction?		
20	A. I think I would rather leave that to	10:08	AM
21	people who specialize in that.		
22	Q. You are not going to offer any testimony		
23	about what Ms. Bullock knew about the risks of		
24	smoking?	10:00	
25	A. Only as much as it relates to what I	10:08	AM
1	believe about what people today know about the risks		ΔM
_	Serieve about what people coddy know about the lisks	10.00	7 71.1

```
of smoking and how that would extrapolate to what
    people in her era, young people in her time knew
    about the risks of smoking.
         Q. With respect to the knowledge of the risks 10:08 AM
    of smoking, you will talk about smokers in general,
7
    not Betty Bullock in particular; right?
         A. That's correct.
8
9
             And you mentioned that you will talk about
         Ο.
    what people know today about the risks of smoking,
10
                                                         10:08 AM
    extrapolate backwards to people in her era. How do
11
12
    the people's perception of the risks of smoking
    today extrapolate backwards to the time period when
14
    Betty Bullock smoked or started smoking?
15
         A. I believe that people know relatively more 10:09 AM
16
    about the risks of smoking today than they did 40 or
17
    more years ago.
18
         Q. What do people know today that people
19
    didn't know 40 years ago?
20
             They are more aware of the linkage -- I'm
21
    sorry -- the relationship between smoking and, you
22
    know, health.
23
              I think the term addiction is more
24
    familiar to them.
25
         Q. Anything else?
                                                         10:09 AM
                                                            31
1
              I think there probably have -- today there 10:10 AM
    is certainly in the air anti-smoking messages and
   commercials that weren't present 40 years ago.
 3
         Q. Okay. The first thing you mentioned was
 4
 5
    that smokers today are more aware of the linkage
                                                         10:10 AM
    between smoking and ill health. On what do you base
 6
 7
    that opinion?
         A. There are -- if you look at surveys which
8
9 asks people, you know, is there a relationship
    between smoking and lung cancer, something like
10
                                                         10:10 AM
    that, the percentage of people have said, yes, agree
11
12
    with that statement has increased considerably over
    time. It was much lower in the '50s and '60s than
13
14 it is today.
15
         Q. Are you referring to Gallop polls on that
                                                         10:11 AM
16 issue?
17
         A. Gallop polls would be one example.
         Q. Are there Roper polls?
18
19
         A. Possibly, yes, particularly the Gallop
20
   polls.
                                                         10:11 AM
21
         Q. Any other survey you have in mind?
22
         A. Those are the main ones.
23
         Q. Is there any thing else that forms the
   basis for your opinion that smokers are more aware
24
25
    today of the linkage between smoking and ill-health
                                                         10:11 AM
                                                            32
                                                         10:11 AM
1
    than smokers were 40 years ago?
         A. Well, if you look at what information is
 2
    in the -- you know, was in the air, what was in the
    media and just, you know, what information was
    available, there is clearly more information today
                                                         10:11 AM
    than, you know, floating around than there was 40
 6
 7
    years ago.
 8
         Q. You do not intend, do you, to offer an
9
    expert opinion as to whether Betty Bullock had
10
    positive feelings about smoking, do you?
                                                         10:12 AM
         A. I have no direct data on that. Yeah.
12
         Q. Okay. So the answer is yes, you do not
```

```
intend to offer an opinion on that subject?
         A. Well, I think that to the extent that most
    people when they try smoking they have to be
15
                                                          10:12 AM
16
    motivated by something. So the question is, you
17
    know, what is motivating them to take that first
18
    cigarette?
          Q. Let me just interject here. You will
19
    testify about feelings that smokers in general have
20
                                                          10:13 AM
    about smoking, but not feelings that Betty Bullock
21
    in particular had about smoking; is that correct?
22
23
         A. I guess I'm having trouble deciding how
24
    the general and the particular relate. I mean, if
                                                          10:13 AM
25
    something is kind of fundamental to human behavior
                                                             33
    and to the way to what we know about the psychology
                                                          10:13 AM
    of human motivation in terms of questions like, you
    know, approach, avoidance, behavior and the degree
    to which virtually all approach behavior is linked
    to, you know, positive beliefs or positive affect,
                                                          10:13 AM
    then, I think we can say that that would apply to
 7
    Betty Bullock as well.
         Q. Not everyone who smokes has positive
9
    affect with respect to smoking, would you agree with
10
    that?
                                                          10:14 AM
11
             Well, that's what our data show, that once
12
    they start smoking after they've been smoking they
    have criteria of negative affect towards it. But I
    thought you were talking about the initiation of
14
15
    smoking.
                                                          10:14 AM
16
     Q. Well, not everybody has positive affect
17
    about smoking before they start smoking; correct?
             Let me rephrase that. It's not
18
19
    necessarily true that everybody has positive affect
    about smoking before they start smoking?
                                                          10:14 AM
21
         A. Again, it would boil down to what goes
22
    into the category of positive affect. I mean,
     sometimes people may do it because they are curious.
23
    Is curiosity a positive component or not? So, I
24
25
    mean, there are kind of shades of factors that are
                                                          10:14 AM
                                                            34
    motivating that I think, you know, to me are
                                                          10:14 AM
    positive, but we can discuss that.
     Q. But you don't know what factors motivated
 3
    Betty Bullock to start smoking; correct?
 4
 5
         A. I would assume it was something positive
                                                          10:15 AM
 6
    or intriguing or interesting.
 7
         Q. But that's just your assumption --
         A. But I'm assuming that based on what I know
9
    about human motivation.
              MR. McCARTER: Okay. I'm going to mark -- 10:15 AM
10
    let's see if I can find it. Let me give you % \left\{ 1,2,\ldots ,n\right\}
11
    something else that I think either you or Mr. Piuze
12
13
    gave us this morning and ask you to identify it for
14
    us.
15
              MR. PIUZE: I gave it.
                                                          10:15 AM
16
              MR. McCARTER: Mr. Piuze gave it.
              MR. PIUZE: So it should be me that does
17
18
    the identifying. It's the testimony of Mr. Ferry
    from Bowgan versus Philip Morris.
19
20
              In earlier questioning you asked this
                                                          10:16 AM
   witness about stuff he reviewed or intends to
21
22
   review. It's possible that he may review that. And
    so I provided it this morning out of an abundance of
```

```
24
   caution.
25
   BY MR. McCARTER:
                                                          35
         Q. And, Dr. Slovic, is that something that 10:16 AM
 2 you have seen before?
 3
         Α.
             No, it's not.
             Okay. You can hand that back to me.
 4
         Ο.
 5
   Thank you.
                                                        10:16 AM
 6
             I'm going to mark this. I think we're on
 7
 8
                  (Defendant's Exhibit 4 was
9
             marked for identification and is
10
             annexed hereto.)
                                                       10:16 AM
11
   BY MR. McCARTER:
       Q. Dr. Slovic, you identified this earlier
12
13
    when you were discussing documents that either you
14
   or Mr. Piuze brought here for us, can you identify
15
    it again? It's Exhibit 4 now.
                                                       10:16 AM
16
         A. It's an expert report.
17
         Q. Okay. It's an expert report that you
   prepared for the federal government's case against
18
19
    the tobacco companies; is that correct?
20
             That's correct.
                                                       10:17 AM
         Α.
21
         Q. Now, does this expert report contain all
22 of the opinions that you intend to offer in this
23
        A. I think basically it does. It covers a
24
25 wide variety of topics and issues.
                                                       10:17 AM
                                                          36
             Okay. Can you think of any opinions that
                                                       10:17 AM
 2
   you intend to offer that are not disclosed in this
   report?
 3
         A. No, I can't.
         Q. Okay. Now, the flip side of that, are
                                                       10:17 AM
   there any opinions in this report that you do not
 7
    intend to offer in this case?
         A. Well, I haven't written a report for this
    case. And I don't know, you know, which of these
9
   points I specifically would be called upon to give
10
                                                       10:18 AM
11 an opinion about. But so I find it a little hard to
12 answer that question.
13
         Q. I thought I would try.
14
         A. Yeah.
            Can you flip to Paragraph 7, I think,
15
         Q.
                                                      10:18 AM
16
   which is on Page 3?
17
         A. Okay.
18
         Q. Let me find what I'm looking for.
19
   Actually, the spill over I want to look at on
   Page 4. You talk about overwhelming regret
20
                                                   10:18 AM
21
    associated with the decision to smoke.
22
             Do you see that?
23
         A. Yes.
24
         Q. Do you remember in your deposition in the
25
    federal case with Mr. Mitten he was asking you about 10:18 AM
    whether you actually had a basis for saying that
                                                       10:19 AM
1
    smokers regret their decision to smoke?
 2
 3
         Α.
            Yes.
            And do you remember saying that regret is
 5
   probably not the best word to characterize the
                                                       10:19 AM
   evidence that you have?
 7
         A. Yes.
         Q. And you thought a better description would
```

9	be that smokers are disappointed in their decision	
10	to smoke?	10:19 AM
11	A. Dissatisfied.	IUII AM
12	Q. Dissatisfied. I'm sorry. And would you	
13	agree that you don't really have a basis for saying	
14	that smokers regret their decision to start smoking	
15	as opposed to being dissatisfied with that decision?	10:19 AM
16	A. I think smokers have a lot of negative	10 10 111
17	feelings about what they are doing. And I think	
18	some I think dissatisfaction is certainly a	
19	dominant feeling. There are probably there is	
20	probably a certain amount of regret. I said the	10:19 AM
21	overwhelming regret. I think for some people it is	
22	overwhelming regret. Other people it would be more	
23	dissatisfaction. I mean, these are shades of	
24	meaning that would have to be derived from the kind	
25	of material that we have here in the study by Bates	10:20 AM
		38
1	in what he calls The Picture of Misery.	10:20 AM
2	So we have to kind of if you look at	
3	those categories, you know, whether you want to use	
4	the word "regret" or "dissatisfaction" or some other	
5	word, I think it's just a matter of interpretation.	10:20 AM
6	Q. Now, in Exhibit 4, your federal government	
7	report, you cite tobacco company documents in there;	
8	is that right?	
9	A. Yes. Um-hum.	10.00 711
10	Q. And all of the documents cited in that	10:20 AM
11	report were supplied to you by the Department of	
12	Justice?	
13 14	A. That's correct.Q. And the Department of Justice lawyers are	
15	the ones who represent the United States in its	10:20 AM
16	lawsuit against the tobacco companies?	10.20 An
17	A. That's correct.	
18	Q. Are you relying on those documents for	
19	your opinions in this case?	
20	A. Only in the way I rely on them here as	10:20 AM
21	sort of remarkable confirmation of the kind of ideas	
22	that have come out in recent years from completely	
23	different volume of work. I mean, there are	
24	research that I and others have done about what	
25	motivates people and what they understand and so	10:21 AM
		39
1	forth was done, you know, without awareness of any	10:21 AM
2	of this.	
3	I mean, a lot of this material was done 30	
4	or 40 years ago by market research types and I think	10.01
5	it's you know, when I looked at this material I	10:21 AM
6	was surprised and kind of stunned by the degree to	
7 8	which they sort of they had this story long	
9	before I did, certainly. And in that sense, I think	
9 10	it's quite informative. Even though they are obviously questions about I mean, this was given	10:22 AM
11	to me by the Department of Justice and so forth.	10.22 AM
12	In concert with that they've gone through	
13	then other depositions and, you know, I don't know	
14	to what extent this is a representative or random	
15	sample of what is out there or not, but it's sort	10:22 AM
16	of, I think, remarkable the degree to which the	
17	elements of today's story that comes out of research	
18	is in the marketing documents that I was shown.	
19	Q. And do those documents that you've seen	

20 21 22 23	reference studies that tobacco companies or somebody working on behalf of tobacco companies undertook to estimate the impact of cigarette advertising on people's smoking decisions?	10:22 AM
24 25	A. Yes, they represent studies that were done to try to understand what images and ideas,	10:22 AM
1	concepts, pictures, displays would appeal to various	40 10:23 AM
2	target audiences. Q. Have you done any made any effort to	
4 5	check whether the studies referenced in these documents are valid and reliable studies?	10:23 AM
6 7	A. I have not checked every one. I mean, you can find some of these things I poked around a	
8 9 10	little bit and seen that if I go to one of the specific web sites, like a Philip Morris web site, you know, you can find these some of these documents	10:23 AM
11 12	on the web sites that the companies are maintaining. You know, a few of the documents are referred to by	10.23 11.1
13 14	David Kessler in his book "A Question of Intent." And, you know, so that is the kind of checking I've	
15 16	done. Q. Okay. The documents themselves reference	10:24 AM
17 18	certain studies; right? A. Yes.	
19 20 21	Q. And have you checked the underlying studies that they are referencing to see if those studies are valid and reliable?	10:24 AM
22 23	A. Well, some of these are reports from firms that have conducted focus groups, for example, or	
24 25	small surveys and are presenting their results and their interpretation of these surveys.	10:24 AM
1	So it's kind of I think in a sense they	41 10:24 AM
2	are like primary documents for some of this material.	
4 5 6	Q. And the documents that are not primary documents, have you checked any of the underlying studies to see if they are valid or reliable?	10:24 AM
7 8	A. Sometimes they may be referring to a Roper or Gallop poll. I mean, sometimes some of these	
9 10	documents are based on speeches that someone in the industry is giving to another industry group. So I	10:25 AM
11 12	haven't checked the underlying basis on which they were making these assertions. I think what is	
13 14 15	important is they were making these assertions and this is what they believed. Q. Now, have you reviewed any other tobacco	10:25 AM
16 17	company documents other than the ones that you cite in your federal report, Exhibit 4?	10.23 An
18 19	A. Well, I was given a box of documents and I didn't cite every one of them.	
20 21	Q. Okay. The ones that you didn't cite are you relying on them at all for your opinions in this	10:25 AM
22 23	A. No.	
24 25	Q. Are you relying on any other documents besides those cited in your federal report which is	10:25 AM 42
1 2	Exhibit 4 for your opinions in this case? A. Only the additional ones that I've	10:25 AM
3 4	supplied like the Windschitl or the Bates. Q. I'm sorry. I didn't ask my question	

5	precisely enough.	10:26	AM
6	A. Right.		
7	Q. Are you relying on any tobacco company		
8	documents other than those cited in Exhibit 4 for		
9	your opinions in this case?		
10	A. No.	10:26	AM
11	Q. Now, is it true that you haven't conducted		
12	your own systematic search for tobacco company		
13	documents?		
14	A. That's true.		
15	Q. And as part of your work in this case,	10:26	ΜA
16	have you reviewed any tobacco company		
17	advertisements?		
18	A. For this case specifically?		
19	Q. Yes.		
20	A. No, I haven't.	10:26	AM
21	Q. Okay. How about for any other case		
22	involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any		
23	tobacco advertisements?		
24	A. Yes.		
25	Q. Okay. How did you obtain those	10:26	AM
		43	
1	advertisements?	10:26	AM
2	A. I was provided them.		
3	Q. Provided them by who?		
4	A. Provided by attorneys for the plaintiffs.		
5	Q. Is there anywhere	10:27	ΔM
6	A. Excuse me. I'm sorry. Maybe we can go	10.27	
7	back to your question, again. I might have misheard		
8	it.		
9	MR. McCARTER: Perhaps you could reread		
10	it.		
11			
11 12	(The record was read by the		
11 12 13	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:		
11 12 13 14	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other	10.26	λM
11 12 13 14 15	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation,	10:26	AM
11 12 13 14 15 16	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco	10:26	AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?")	10:26	AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the	10:26	AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice		
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice there was quite a large packet of advertisements,		
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice there was quite a large packet of advertisements, tobacco advertising.		
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:		
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice there was quite a large packet of advertisements, tobacco advertising. BY MR. McCARTER: Q. Is there any way you can identify for us		
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice there was quite a large packet of advertisements, tobacco advertising. BY MR. McCARTER: Q. Is there any way you can identify for us which tobacco company advertisements you've	10:27	AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice there was quite a large packet of advertisements, tobacco advertising. BY MR. McCARTER: Q. Is there any way you can identify for us	10:27	AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice there was quite a large packet of advertisements, tobacco advertising. BY MR. McCARTER: Q. Is there any way you can identify for us which tobacco company advertisements you've reviewed?	10:27 10:28 44	AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice there was quite a large packet of advertisements, tobacco advertising. BY MR. McCARTER: Q. Is there any way you can identify for us which tobacco company advertisements you've reviewed? A. I think they were diverse. They covered a	10:27 10:28 44	AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice there was quite a large packet of advertisements, tobacco advertising. BY MR. McCARTER: Q. Is there any way you can identify for us which tobacco company advertisements you've reviewed? A. I think they were diverse. They covered a lot of brands and I don't know the time period.	10:27 10:28 44	AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:	10:27 10:28 44	AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice there was quite a large packet of advertisements, tobacco advertising. BY MR. McCARTER: Q. Is there any way you can identify for us which tobacco company advertisements you've reviewed? A. I think they were diverse. They covered a lot of brands and I don't know the time period. Q. If I wanted to know what particular advertisements you actually looked at, how would I	10:27 10:28 44 10:28	AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:	10:27 10:28 44	AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:	10:27 10:28 44 10:28	AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice there was quite a large packet of advertisements, tobacco advertising. BY MR. McCARTER: Q. Is there any way you can identify for us which tobacco company advertisements you've reviewed? A. I think they were diverse. They covered a lot of brands and I don't know the time period. Q. If I wanted to know what particular advertisements you actually looked at, how would I go about obtaining that information if it's at all possible for me to do so. A. I mean, I could send you some, some ads.	10:27 10:28 44 10:28	AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows: "Q. How about for any other case involving tobacco litigation, have you reviewed any tobacco advertisements?") THE WITNESS: I think as part of the documents that were sent me by Department of Justice there was quite a large packet of advertisements, tobacco advertising. BY MR. McCARTER: Q. Is there any way you can identify for us which tobacco company advertisements you've reviewed? A. I think they were diverse. They covered a lot of brands and I don't know the time period. Q. If I wanted to know what particular advertisements you actually looked at, how would I go about obtaining that information if it's at all possible for me to do so. A. I mean, I could send you some, some ads. Q. You have	10:27 10:28 44 10:28	AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:	10:27 10:28 44 10:28	AM AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:	10:27 10:28 44 10:28	AM AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 10 11	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:	10:27 10:28 44 10:28	AM AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:	10:27 10:28 44 10:28	AM AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:	10:27 10:28 44 10:28	AM AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 11 12 13 14	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:	10:27 10:28 44 10:28 10:28	AM AM AM
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	(The record was read by the court reporter as follows:	10:27 10:28 44 10:28 10:28	AM AM AM

```
some other document that you have where you have a
    listing of the ads that you've reviewed?
17
18
        A. No.
19
         Q. You've been an expert in other cases
   besides this one against the tobacco companies; is 10:29 AM
21
    that right?
22
        A. Yes.
        Q. And how many cases have you been hired by
23
24
    somebody suing a tobacco company?
25
    A. I don't know exactly. It might be five or 10:29 AM
                                                      45
                                                     10:29 AM
         Q. And did you give either -- did you give
 2.
 3 deposition testimony in all of the cases in which
    you've been hired by somebody suing a tobacco
 5
   company?
                                                     10:29 AM
     A. Yes.
 6
7
        Q. Have you ever attended any tobacco
8 litigation conferences or seminars?
        A. Tobacco litigation conferences?
9
        Q. Right.
10
                                                     10:29 AM
            No.
        Α.
11
12
            How much are you being paid for your time
        Q.
in this case?
       A. $400 an hour.
14
15
        Q. You charge a higher or lower rate or the 10:29 AM
16 same rate for testimony that you give?
     A. The same.
17
            And how many hours have you spent prior to
18
   this deposition on the case? Was it one hour? Was
19
20 that your best estimate?
                                                     10:30 AM
21
     A. One hour.
22
        Q. Was that your breakfast meeting with
23 Mr. Piuze?
24
        A. Yes.
25
        Q. And have you always charged 400 an hour
                                                     10:30 AM
                                                      46
1 for your work in tobacco cases?
                                                     10:30 AM
        A. No.
 2
 3
         Q. How has your rate changed over time?
         A. Well, the first case I was involved in was
 5 the FTC case against Joe Camel. And my rate was --
                                                     10:30 AM
 6 they said that rate was $50 an hour. I worked for
   $50 an hour.
7
     Q. And how much time did you spend in that
8
9
   case?
     A. I can't remember.
10
                                                     10:30 AM
        Q. Do you have a ballpark?
        A. I'm just guessing, 40 hours.
      Q. And what about the next case that you
13
14 worked on, how much did you charge in that case?
        A. I can't remember. It might have been 2 or 10:31 AM
15
16 $300.
17
        Q. Do you recall what the name of that case
18 was? Was it Simon?
        A. I believe it was for the State of
20 Massachusetts. It was part of the -- one of the 10:31 AM
21
   state suits.
22
     Q. And you actually were not deposed in that
23 case, were you?
24 A. It's possible I wasn't deposed in that
25
                                                     10:31 AM
    one.
                                                        47
```

1	Q. Do you know how many hours you spent	10:31 AM
2	working on that case total?	
3	A. No.	
4	Q. Ballpark estimate?	
5	A. That was when? 1998? I don't know maybe	10:31 AM
6	30 or 40.	
7	Q. Okay. Let's move on. What was the next	
8	case after the State of Massachusetts that you	
9	worked on? Let me try to help you with names if that helps. I know you testified	10:32 AM
10 11	A. I could give you some names, you know	10.32 AM
12	Q. They don't have to be in order.	
13	A. Simon. And I think maybe Mann.	
14	Q. Let's talk about Simon. Do you remember	
15	how much you charged in that cases?	10:32 AM
16	A. I don't. No. It might have been \$200,	
17	\$300, 4. I don't remember.	
18	Q. Do you remember how much time you spent	
19	working on that case?	
20	A. No, I don't.	10:32 AM
21	Q. Ballpark?	
22	A. I really it would be a wild guess. I	
23	don't know. I mean, it's none of these cases did	
24	I spend a huge amount of time working on.	10.22 7.74
25	Q. What about the Mann case, same thing about	10.32 AM 48
1	200, 300	10:32 AM
2	A. I can't remember the specifics.	10-32 111
3	Q. You have to wait for me to finish my	
4	question.	
5	A. Sorry.	10:32 AM
6	Q. In the Mann case would you estimate your	
7	rate that was about the same time of the Simon	
8	case, wasn't it?	
9	A. Yes. Uh-huh.	
10	Q. And would you estimate that your rate was	10:33 AM
11	between 200 to \$300 an hour?	
12	A. Probably.	
13 14	Q. Okay. And more recently you have been retained in the United States case against Philip	
15	Morris; is that right?	10:33 AM
16	A. Yes. Um-hum.	10.33 An
17	Q. And what rate do you charge in that case?	
18	A. \$300 an hour.	
19	Q. And how much time have you spent working	
20	on that case?	10:33 AM
21	A. Just guessing maybe 80 hours.	
22	Q. You were also involved in the Daniels	
	Q. Tou were also involved in the banners	
23	case?	
24	case? A. Yes.	
	case?	10:33 AM
24 25	Case? A. Yes. Q. And what is your rate in that case?	49
24 25 1	A. Yes. Q. And what is your rate in that case? A. \$400.	
24 25 1 2	A. Yes. Q. And what is your rate in that case? A. \$400. Q. Do you offer a government discount?	49
24 25 1 2 3	A. Yes. Q. And what is your rate in that case? A. \$400. Q. Do you offer a government discount? A. Yes.	49
24 25 1 2 3 4	A. Yes. Q. And what is your rate in that case? A. \$400. Q. Do you offer a government discount?	49
24 25 1 2 3	A. Yes. Q. And what is your rate in that case? A. \$400. Q. Do you offer a government discount? A. Yes. Q. And how much time have you spent on the Daniels case?	49 10:33 AM
24 25 1 2 3 4 5	A. Yes. Q. And what is your rate in that case? A. \$400. Q. Do you offer a government discount? A. Yes. Q. And how much time have you spent on the Daniels case?	49 10:33 AM
24 25 1 2 3 4 5	A. Yes. Q. And what is your rate in that case? A. \$400. Q. Do you offer a government discount? A. Yes. Q. And how much time have you spent on the Daniels case? A. Well, 14 hours of deposition and prior to	49 10:33 AM
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Yes. Q. And what is your rate in that case? A. \$400. Q. Do you offer a government discount? A. Yes. Q. And how much time have you spent on the Daniels case? A. Well, 14 hours of deposition and prior to that oh, I don't know I read some transcripts and	49 10:33 AM
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Yes. Q. And what is your rate in that case? A. \$400. Q. Do you offer a government discount? A. Yes. Q. And how much time have you spent on the Daniels case? A. Well, 14 hours of deposition and prior to that oh, I don't know I read some transcripts and things, some other depositions. It might have been, again, guessing 16 hours. Q. Now, who gets the money that you get paid	49 10:33 AM
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Yes. Q. And what is your rate in that case? A. \$400. Q. Do you offer a government discount? A. Yes. Q. And how much time have you spent on the Daniels case? A. Well, 14 hours of deposition and prior to that oh, I don't know I read some transcripts and things, some other depositions. It might have been, again, guessing 16 hours.	49 10:33 AM 10:33 AM

```
12
   company?
13
     A. I do.
14
         Q. None of the money goes to your company?
15
         A. No.
                                                        10:34 AM
         Q. What is your -- what salary do you
17 currently draw from Decision Research?
         A. What is my annual salary?
18
19
         Ο.
         A. I'm just -- I think it's about -- I don't
20
                                                        10:35 AM
21 know. $110,000 a year.
22
         Q. And has that changed over the past five
23 years?
24
         A. In terms of my salary?
25
         Q. Yes. I'm assuming it hasn't gone down.
                                                        10:35 AM
                                                         50
1
         A. It's probably gone up a little bit.
                                                       10:35 AM
         Q. Do you have an estimate as to what it was
 2.
 3 five years ago?
        A. No. 90 something.
 5
         Q. And you also teach at the University of 10:35 AM
 6 Oregon?
         A. Sometimes.
 7
         Q. And what do you draw a year from that job?
9
         A. I've been on leave for nine years from
10 teaching. So I work for free for the University of
                                                        10:35 AM
11 Oregon.
12
         Q. How are you doing there? Do you need a
13 break?
         A. No. Just some water.
14
15
         Ο.
              Sure. As Mr. Piuze suspected earlier, I
                                                        10:36 AM
16
   have gone through a lot of your prior depositions
17
   and to try to streamline things I just want to
18
   follow-up on some things you said in those
   depositions to see if your answers then are still
20 accurate now.
                                                        10:36 AM
21
         Α.
22
              When I try to characterize something you
         Ο.
   said in a prior deposition, I'm doing my best to be
23
24 accurate, but if it doesn't square with your
25 recollection, I have portions of the transcript here 10:36 AM
   which I'm more than happy to show you. So just ask
                                                        10:36 AM
1
   if you need to do it.
 3
              In your deposition this March in the
   federal government's case you testified that you had
 5
   not made any scientific attempt to associate any
                                                        10:36 AM
    level of optimism bias in smokers with anything that
7
   Philip Morris or any other tobacco company has said
   or done. Is that still true?
         A. What do you mean by scientific attempt?
Q. Well, I can show you the deposition and -- 10:37 AM
9
10
11
         A. Sure.
12
         Q. -- and you can tell me what you interpret
13
   it to be. Let me make sure I have the right page. I
14 have highlighted it for you.
15
                                                        10:37 AM
         Α.
              Okay.
             I guess you can first tell me what you
16
17
    understood the term "scientifically associate" in
18
    that question to mean?
19
         A. Are you -- I'm looking at the yellow
20 stuff?
                                                        10:38 AM
21
        Q. Yes, that is what I have in mind.
22
         A. Yes.
```

23 24		t me read it, for the record. says:		
25	" (Q. Have you made any attempt to	10:38 52	AM
1 2 3	of smo	ientifically associate any level optimism bias in cigarette okers with anything that	10:38	AM
4 5 6	"A	rrelative study."	10:38	AM
7 8 9	Q. I'r	at's not what is in the yellow. m sorry. I read the wrong part. you want me to read the yellow or the		
10 11	other?	was going to read the other, but I	10:38	AM
12		it. The yellow says:		
13	" Q .	. And just so we are clear, you		
14		d not make any attempt in	10.00	
15		nnection with your opinions that	10:38	AM
16 17		a developed in this case to alyze the Annenberg data for		
18		idence of the presence of or		
19		sence of optimism bias"		
20		E REPORTER: Whoa. Absence of?		
21	MR.	. PIUZE: Talk faster because you are		
22		ing the court reporter. She's only at		
23	97 percent ca			
24 25	BY MR. McCART	rek: t me read it again.	10:38	AM
1	" (. And just so we are clear, you	53 10:38	7\ M
2		d not make any attempt in	10.30	Airi
3		nnection with your opinions that		
4		a developed in this case to		
5		alyze the Annenberg data for	10:38	AM
6		idence of the presence or		
7		sence of optimism bias among		
8 9		okers; correct? . I wasn't focused on that		
10		cause I assumed Weinstein would	10:39	AM
11		ok at those kinds of issues."		
12	Nov	w, is it still true that you have not		
13		empt to analyze Annenberg data for		
14		the presence or absence of optimism bias		
15	among smokers		10:39	AM
16 17		mean, there is clear evidence in table ta for evidence of optimism bias. It's		
18		ome of it is reported in Chapter 6. I		
19		nere. And there is also evidence for		
20		s from a lot of different directions and	10:39	AM
21	studies and t	the kinds of things that Weinstein		
22		He has a chapter in this book that gets		
23	into some of			
24 25		I mean, that is in the background of about smokers and how they view what	10:40	7\ 1\/T
∠:)	WITAL I KITOW 6	about smorers and now they view what	54	ΑI√I
1 2		ng. So I mean, I can't kind of there are certainly data in	10:40	AM
3		at relate to optimism and there is data		
4		er directions.		
5		e Bates stuff that I gave that one he	10:40	AM
6		lusion Gap is incredible documentation		
7	with the type	e of optimism with regard to you're		

```
thinking about addiction. So it's there. I haven't
9
    done any further studies or analyses, if that is
10
    what you are asking.
                                                          10:40 AM
11
         Q. Have you, yourself, analyzed the Annenberg
12
    data to see whether or not there is evidence of
13
    optimism bias in that data?
         A. I mean, it leaps out, the data. You don't
14
    -- it's just there in the -- in some of the tables.
15
                                                          10:41 AM
    For example, you know, when do you -- do you plan to
16
    quit? Yes. When do you plan to quit? You know,
17
18
    next six months. And it doesn't matter.
    Independent of how many times they've tried to quit
20
    in the past. They are -- people are -- smokers are
                                                         10:41 AM
21
    always expecting that they are going to quit and
22
    they are going to quit soon.
23
              I mean, that is a form. That is very
24
    powerful optimism. That is a good thing, too. It
25
    keeps motivating people to try to quit. So it's
                                                          10:41 AM
1
    kind of fundamental. It goes beyond just smoking.
                                                         10:41 AM
    This is kind of fundamental to optimism is a great
    quality in human beings that it gets us to do all
    kinds of things that are often mostly it could be
5
    good for us.
                                                          10:42 AM
             Have you -- other than looking at the
6
7
    tables that other people have created using the
    Annenberg data, have you, yourself, looked at the
    underlying data to estimate or analyze whether
9
    optimism bias was evident in that data?
                                                          10:42 AM
10
11
         A. Well, I think optimism bias is clearly
12
    evident in the data and it's -- you know, in terms
    of analyzing it, it's just kind of looking at the
13
14
    answers and it's just there. I haven't done any
    calculations and said well, it's 85 percent or 62
                                                         10:42 AM
    percent or whatever. I haven't done -- I haven't
16
17
    put any numbers on it.
         Q. Have you looked at -- other than what is
18
19
    presented in your tables in your smoking book, have
20
    you seen the answers to any other questions in the
                                                         10:42 AM
21
    Annenberg surveys that relate to optimism bias?
22
         A. I think there are questions there about
23
    whether you smoke more or less than the average
    person or your cigarettes have more or less or are
24
    safer than others. There are a variety of questions 10:43 AM
25
                                                            56
1
    there that Neil Weinstein placed into the survey
                                                         10:43 AM
    because he was interested in them that really
    relate. And I think most of them show some form of
    optimism bias, but I haven't -- I haven't done a
    specific analysis of that.
                                                          10:43 AM
         Q. Let me move on here. In January in the
7
    Daniels case you testified that you -- let me give
    you this so you can see it. I'll switch with you.
9
    You testified that you weren't aware of any
10
    experimental studies that show a cause and effect
                                                         10:44 AM
11
    relationship between optimism bias and risk-taking
    behavior. Do you see that?
12
         A. Um-hum.
13
         Q. And is that still true?
14
15
         A. Yeah, I can't think of specific studies.
                                                         10:44 AM
16
    Again, the question is what is optimism bias? How
17
    do you measure it? There is a lot of studies about
18
    perception of risk and risk taking. And some of
```

19 20 21 22 23 24 25	those might be interpreted as you know, in those studies ways in which information is presented to people is varied. You know, it might be that there are some studies out there that have experimentally done things that could be viewed in this light, but I'm not real familiar off the top of my head with those studies and I'm not relying on those.	10:45 10:45 57	
1 2 3 4	Q. If those studies do, in fact, exist you are not aware of any particular study on that? A. No. My guess is I could go in the literature and find some, but I haven't done that.	10:45	AM
5 6 7 8	Q. Now, are experimental studies the only type of studies that can establish a cause and effect relationship? A. It depends what you mean by cause and	10:45	AM
9 10 11 12	effect, causal relationship. For example, epidemiology studies are not experimental studies. And they have procedures and ways of evaluating evidence that are linked to causality.	10:46	AM
13 14 15 16	I think someone named Bradford Hill who has nine things to look for in epidemiological study to try to establish a causal link between exposure and some other outcome.	10:46	AM
17 18 19 20	Q. So there are in your opinion, there are other studies besides experimental studies that can establish a cause and effect relationship? A. Yes.	10:46	AM
21 22 23	Q. And what if you wouldn't categorize those as experimental studies, what would you categorize those studies as?		
74	A Well those are tor example		
24 25	A. Well, those are, for example, epidemiological studies or types of correlational	10:47 58	AM
25 1	epidemiological studies or types of correlational studies.		
25	epidemiological studies or types of correlational	58	
25 1 2 3 4	epidemiological studies or types of correlational studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal.	58 10:47	AM
25 1 2 3 4 5	epidemiological studies or types of correlational studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's	58 10:47	AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6	epidemiological studies or types of correlational studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary.	58 10:47	AM
25 1 2 3 4 5	epidemiological studies or types of correlational studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's	58 10:47	AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	epidemiological studies or types of correlational studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect	58 10:47 10:47	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	epidemiological studies or types of correlational studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking?	58 10:47	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	epidemiological studies or types of correlational studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information	58 10:47 10:47	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	epidemiological studies or types of correlational studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking?	58 10:47 10:47	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called	58 10:47 10:47	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called optimism bias in that regard and smoking.	58 10:47 10:47	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called optimism bias in that regard and smoking. Q. And those correlations that you are	58 10:47 10:47	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called optimism bias in that regard and smoking.	58 10:47 10:47	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called optimism bias in that regard and smoking. Q. And those correlations that you are speaking to come out of cross-sectional data; right? A. Yes, but they are then corroborated by statements that smokers make about what has happened	58 10:47 10:47 10:48	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called optimism bias in that regard and smoking. Q. And those correlations that you are speaking to come out of cross-sectional data; right? A. Yes, but they are then corroborated by statements that smokers make about what has happened to them. What their thoughts were, so forth.	58 10:47 10:47	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called optimism bias in that regard and smoking. Q. And those correlations that you are speaking to come out of cross-sectional data; right? A. Yes, but they are then corroborated by statements that smokers make about what has happened to them. What their thoughts were, so forth. Q. What statements by smokers are you	58 10:47 10:47 10:48	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called optimism bias in that regard and smoking. Q. And those correlations that you are speaking to come out of cross-sectional data; right? A. Yes, but they are then corroborated by statements that smokers make about what has happened to them. What their thoughts were, so forth.	58 10:47 10:47 10:48	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called optimism bias in that regard and smoking. Q. And those correlations that you are speaking to come out of cross-sectional data; right? A. Yes, but they are then corroborated by statements that smokers make about what has happened to them. What their thoughts were, so forth. Q. What statements by smokers are you referring to here? A. I didn't realize how hard it would be to quit smoking. I didn't expect to be smoking very	58 10:47 10:47 10:48	AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called optimism bias in that regard and smoking. Q. And those correlations that you are speaking to come out of cross-sectional data; right? A. Yes, but they are then corroborated by statements that smokers make about what has happened to them. What their thoughts were, so forth. Q. What statements by smokers are you referring to here? A. I didn't realize how hard it would be to	58 10:47 10:47 10:49	AM AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called optimism bias in that regard and smoking. Q. And those correlations that you are speaking to come out of cross-sectional data; right? A. Yes, but they are then corroborated by statements that smokers make about what has happened to them. What their thoughts were, so forth. Q. What statements by smokers are you referring to here? A. I didn't realize how hard it would be to quit smoking. I didn't expect to be smoking very long when I started. Those sorts of statements.	58 10:47 10:47 10:49 10:49 59	AM AM AM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	studies. Q. Those correlational studies using longitudinal data? A. Not necessarily longitudinal. Longitudinal data is good if you've got it, but it's not the it's not absolutely necessary. Q. Is it true that setting aside the issue of experimental studies, is it true that you know of no study that establishes a cause and effect relationship between optimism bias and smoking? A. I think, for example, the information about people's expectations about how long they are going to be smoking and the ease of quitting show a strong relationship between what could be called optimism bias in that regard and smoking. Q. And those correlations that you are speaking to come out of cross-sectional data; right? A. Yes, but they are then corroborated by statements that smokers make about what has happened to them. What their thoughts were, so forth. Q. What statements by smokers are you referring to here? A. I didn't realize how hard it would be to quit smoking. I didn't expect to be smoking very	58 10:47 10:47 10:49	AM AM AM

```
cross-sectional data?
 5
     A. Data that goes across different people 10:50 AM
 6 where you compare one group of persons to another.
7
        Q. Is it data that is collected at one point
    in time?
9
        Α.
            Not necessarily.
        Q. When is cross-sectional data not collected 10:50 AM
10
11
    at one point in time?
12
         A. Well, you can compare one group of people
13
    at one time and another group of people at another
14
15
        Q. That's by comparing two different data 10:50 AM
16 sets; right?
17
        A. Yes.
         Q. But each particular data set in that
18
19
   example would be cross-sectional data that is taken
20
   at one point in time?
                                                       10:50 AM
21
         A. Well, I don't know how -- how broad one
22 point might mean. I mean a study can be done over
23 several months. That is what you mean by one point,
24
    I think.
25
         Q. Right.
                                                       10:51 AM
                                                          60
1
         A. I don't quite understand quite what the
                                                       10:51 AM
 2 question is.
     Q. Can you tell me what the difference is
 4 between cross-sectional data and longitudinal data?
        A. I think longitudinal is usually when you
                                                       10:51 AM
 6 take the same individuals and follow them across
 7
 8
     Q. And how does that contrast with
9 cross-sectional data?
10 A. Well, cross-sectional is usually not the 10:51 AM
11 same people.
        Q. Okay. Let me see that back there.
12
13
        Α.
             Sure.
14
             There is another segment I want to ask you
    about. Make sure I have it in here. Okay. This is 10:51 AM
15
16 from the Daniels deposition this past January.
17 There you testified that you were not going to offer
18 an expert opinion that tobacco companies intended to
19 convince youth to start smoking.
20
             Do you see that?
                                                       10:52 AM
21
         A. Yes.
22
         Q. And in this case do you intend to offer an
23
   expert opinion that Philip Morris or another tobacco
    company intended to convince youth to begin smoking?
24
25
         A. I have an opinion about intent. If I'm
                                                       10:52 AM
                                                         61
    asked that opinion, I would give that. But I assume 10:52 AM
    that there will be evidence presented from a variety
    of different perspectives about, you know, what the
   actions of the tobacco companies were. And I think
   it's appropriate for the jury and the judge to
                                                       10:52 AM
   interpret that information with regard to intent.
 7
             Thanks. Okay. I have another deposition
   for you, bring back some fond memories. This is
 8
    from the R.J.R. Joe Camel case before the FTC.
9
10
              In that deposition you testified that you
11 would not offer an expert opinion that cigarette
12 advertising causes kids to start smoking.
13
         A. Yes, I said that.
14
         Q. Okay. And do you intend to offer an
```

15 16 17	opinion in this case that cigarette advertising causes kids to start smoking? A. I believe it does, yes.	10:53 AM
18	Q. And in this testimony in the R.J.R. case	
19	you stated that this area whether cigarette	
20	advertising causes kids to start smoking is not	10:54 AM
21	really your direct area of expertise. Have you done	
22	something since then to gather expertise in this	
23	field?	
24	A. Yes.	10.E4 7M
25	Q. Okay. What have you done?	10:54 AM 62
1	A. I spent four years studying the influence	
2	of imagery and affects on human behavior.	
3	Q. Anything else? I know that is a broad	
4	area, but anything other than that?	
5	A. Well, I've read materials from advertisers	10:54 AM
6	and marketers about their use of imagery and affect,	
7 8	you know, to in advertising and marketing. I've seen in the tobacco industry documents, the	
9	statements that they make about the importance of	
10	imagery and affect in marketing and promoting of	10:55 AM
11	tobacco products.	
12	Q. Okay. Thanks. Since your deposition in	
13	the Simon case have you done anything to test the	
14	effect of cigarette advertising on consumer	
15	perceptions of the risks of smoking?	10:55 AM
16 17	A. I haven't tested that directly, no. Q. Have you tested it indirectly?	
18	A. Would you repeat the question, please.	
19	Q. Sure. Would you mind reading it back?	
20	(The record was read by the court	
21	reporter as follows:	
22	"Q. Since your deposition in	
23	the Simon case have you done	
24 25	anything to test the effect of	10:55 AM
25	cigarette advertising on consumer	63
1	perceptions of the risks of	10:55 AM
2	smoking?	
3	A. I haven't tested that	
4	directly, no.	
5	Q. Have you tested it	10:55 AM
6	indirectly?")	
7 8	THE WITNESS: Advertising on the perceptions of risk? No, I haven't tested it	
9	directly.	
10	BY MR. McCARTER:	
11	Q. Now, since your deposition in the Mann	
12	case have you measured and compared the public's	
13	exposure to cigarette advertising to the public's	
14	exposure to anti-smoking messages.	10.56 775
15 16	A. No, I haven't.	10:56 AM
17	MR. McCARTER: Why don't we take a break now.	
18	(Recess taken.)	
19	BY MR. McCARTER:	
20	Q. Back on. I just want to follow up,	11:04 AM
21	Dr. Slovic, on a couple of things I asked you about	
22	earlier. You brought with you that new article you	
23 24	have "The Affect Heuristic"? A. Yes.	
2 4 25	Q. Did that study involve any surveys other	11:04 AM
		~

64

		64	
1	than the Annenberg surveys?	11:04	AM
2	A. "The Affect Heuristic" is a review, kind		
3	of a theoretical and review article of, you know,		
4	basic principles of human thinking. And it draws on		
5	material from many different places. I mean, the	11:05	AM
6	it looks at what we call analytic versus		
7	experiential thinking. Those are kind of the two		
8	fundamental modes of human thinking.		
9	And it tries to provide evidence of the		
10	interplay between these two systems. And at the	11:05	AM
11	back of this, as I recall, there is we use some		
12	of the tobacco stuff as an illustration of		
13	experiential thinking.		
14	But the article itself draws on 50, 60, 70	11.05	
15	studies which are themselves only a small fraction	11:05	AM
16	of the scientific literature on this topic.		
17	Q. But you didn't go out and conduct any new		
18	survey for purposes of that article?		
19	A. No, because that article was pulling	11.06	
20	together, but it's based on a lot of experimental	11:06	AM
21	work by myself and others.		
22	Q. I want to go back to Exhibit 2, which I		
23	believe is the notice of your deposition in this		
24	case.	11.06	226
25	A. Here it is.	11:06	ΑM
1		65	73.73.67
1	Q. On Page 4 of that exhibit below letter A	11:06	ΑМ
2	between Letters B and G it lists a bunch of surveys		
3	that you or somebody else you've worked with have		
4	done in the past. Do you rely on any of those	11.00	73.73.67
5	surveys for your opinions in this case?	11:06	ΑM
6	A. You mean B, C, D and E and F?		
7 8	Q. And G?		
9	A. And G. Well, B and C is an older study of		
10	high school students in Oregon and it's only I mean, it has relevant data on people's perceptions	11.07	7\ 1\/I
11	of risk, but I really don't rely on that's kind	11:07	ΑIVI
12	of a general study of risk perception in adolescents		
13	on a variety of things and I'm not really relying on		
14	that.		
15	Q. Are you relying on any of the surveys	11:07	ΔM
16	mentioned in Letters B through and including G?	11.07	Airi
17	A. That was B and C. I'm not really relying		
18	on that data.		
19	Q. Okay. What about the other ones?		
20	A. D, E D is the, you know, the first time	11:08	ΔM
21	we did this I tried this if you could go back in	11.00	
22	time, and I did it with some Oregon students, and		
23	that's the same question that was asked in Annenberg		
24	II, it's the same question that Bates asked. I		
25	mean, I rely on Annenberg II and Bates. They are	11:08	ΔM
23	mean, I fely on finitelibely II and bates. They are	66	2 11-1
1	more extensive studies. We got the same result,	11:08	ΔM
2	which is interesting. It shows the generality of	00	
3	this from one sample to the next. So I'm not		
4	directly relying on it. It's been supplemented by		
5	much broader extensive surveys.	11:08	ДΜ
6	Q. You don't have to give me an explanation	00	
7	of it. You can just tell me whether you are relying		
8	on those surveys.		
9			
9	A. The hundred students, yeah. It's relevant		
10	A. The hundred students, yeah. It's relevant data to "The Affect Heuristic." It's one input to	11:08	AM

11	"The Affect Heuristic."		
12	F is another variation of what is in this		
13 14	Annenberg survey. So it says the same thing. I don't need to rely on it. But it's just the same as		
15	what other data exists.	11:09	AM
16	G is the study of "The Affect Heuristic"		
17	by Finucane, et al., and that's part, again, of the		
18	work that led to "The Affect Heuristic" and it is		
19	relevant.	11.00	225
20 21	Q. What letter is that one? A. G.	11:09	ΑМ
22	Q. Okay. We can move off that now. I want		
23	to ask you some questions about cause and effect,		
24	which we touched on it earlier. For lack of better		
25	terms I'm going to use some letters in my next few	11:10	AM
		67	
1	questions. If A causes B, A and B will be	11:10	AM
2 3	statistically correlated; right? A. Not necessarily.		
4	Q. Can you give me an instance in which A and		
5	B would not be statistically correlated?	11:10	AM
6	A. If there are other factors involved as		
7	well. And they interact with A and B, they might		
8	mask that relationship.		
9	Q. But if you controlled properly for those		
10 11	other factors would A and B be statistically correlated?	11:10	AM
12	A. Usually, yes.		
13	Q. So in general terms a correlation is a		
14	necessary factor for drawing a cause and effect		
15	inference; would you agree with that?	11:10	AM
16	A. Again, it depends on the situation and		
17	what I mean, if -there is nothing else going on		
18 19	and everything else is perfectly controlled then		
20	it's usually pretty good indicator strong link there.	11:11	ΔM
21	Q. Okay. And if you can't find a correlation		211.1
22	between A and B there would not be a basis for		
23	saying that A causes B; is that correct?		
24	A. Not from that data.		
25	Q. That's all I'm asking about. Now, a	11:11	AM
1	correlation between A and B by itself is not	68 11:11	7\ 1\/I
2	sufficient to establish that A causes B or that B	11.11	ΑI
3	causes A; is that right?		
4	A. No.		
5	Q. No. Can you give me an instance in which	11:11	AM
6	you can draw a causal relationship simply between a		
7	correlation between A and B?		
8 9	A. I'm sorry, instance where one can draw a causal relationship between A and B?		
10	Q. Right. If you simply have a correlation	11:12	ΔM
11	between A and B is it ever possible to draw a causal		
12	inference based solely on that correlation?		
13	A. Yeah, if I flip the light switch and the		
14	light goes on and I do that repeatedly, I would say		
15 16	it is causal relationship.	11:12	AM
16 17	Q. In that example, you would have a sense as to which happens first A or B in terms of time;		
18	correct?		
19	A. Right.		
20	Q. If you do not know which happens A or B in	11:12	AM
21	terms of time, can you draw a causal inference based		

```
merely on a correlation between A and B?
23 A. If you don't know what the time is or if
24 you -- if one has an opinion about what came first?
25
    What are the facts in that question?
                                                       11:12 AM
                                                       11:13 AM
1
              MR. PIUZE: I think the witness is saying
 2 the question is vaque and ambiguous, overbroad and
    unintelligible and he objects to the form of the
 4
    question.
    BY MR. McCARTER:
         Q. Let's say you have no evidence that A
   happens before B and no evidence that B happens
   before A, you just have a correlation between A
    and B, can you make a causal inference based solely
9
10
   on that correlation?
                                                       11:13 AM
11
        A. This is all pretty hypothetical and
12 general, so let --
13
             MR. PIUZE: Let me offer an objection.
14 And please go ahead and answer it if you can, but
15 I'm going to restate the objection.
                                                       11:13 AM
16
            THE WITNESS: Yeah, I find it hard to
17
   answer the question at that level of generality
18
   really.
19 BY MR. McCARTER:
20
        Q. I'll just state the basic principle, then. 11:13 AM
21 A scientist needs more than a correlation between
22 two things to draw an inference of causality?
        A. More than a correlation? Usually these
23
    evidence doesn't exist in a vacuum. And there is
24
25
    kind of a web or a network of things that are all
                                                       11:14 AM
   part of the same picture and that comes into play as 11:14 AM
1
 2 well how you interpret evidence. But simply just
 3 because there is a correlation doesn't mean
 4 definitely that there is a causal link.
             MR. McCARTER: I'm going to mark another 11:15 AM
 5
   exhibit here. 5.
                  (Defendant's Exhibit 5 was
 7
             marked for identification and is
 8
9
             annexed hereto.)
10 BY MR. McCARTER:
        Q. Dr. Slovic, would you please identify
11
12 Exhibit 5 for us?
             It's a study of Adolescent Alcohol-Related
13
       А.
14
   Risk Taking.
15
        Q. It's a study by you and others?
                                                      11:15 AM
         A. Yes. I'm the fourth author on this study.
16
17
         Q. Does that have any significance?
        A. Yes, it means I had the least to do with
19 the study.
20
    Q. Did you read the study before it was 11:15 AM
21 published?
22
       A. Probably, yes.
23
        Q. And did you have an opportunity to put in
24 your own comments on what was written?
25
         A. I'm sure I did.
                                                       11:15 AM
                                                        71
         Q. Now, in this study what did you undertake 11:15 AM
 1
   to analyze? And by "you" I mean you and your
   colleagues?
 3
         A. The role of risk perceptions and
 5 personality and alcohol-related risk taking among 11:16 AM
    adolescents.
```

10	11:16 AM
10 use; is that right? 11 A. I'm sorry. Found a correlation betwee 12 what?	
Q. Between adolescents use of alcohol and their perception of the risks of alcohol use.	
15 A. Can you point me to what you are looki 16 at?	
17 Q. Page 2 under the heading "Discussion." 18 think you described your findings there. 19 A. It says higher participation was	I
20 associated with the perception of greater benefi 21 and fewer risks.	ts 11:17 AM
22 Q. So you found a relationship between	
23 alcohol use by adolescents and their view of the 24 benefits and risks of alcohol use; is that right	
25 A. Yes.	11:17 AM 72
1 Q. Okay. Now, can you turn to Page 25, 2 please.	11:17 AM
3 A. Okay.	
4 Q. The paragraph that begins "Finally." 5 at the bottom. You say there:	11:17 AM
6 "Finally, we should be cautious in our	
7 interpretation of this	
8 cross-sectional data. The causal	
9 influences of risk perception on	
10 alcohol use and alcohol risk	11:17 AM
11 behavior cannot be established 12 without longitudinal studies."	
13 Did I read that right?	
14 A. Yes.	
15 Q. And when you were referring to	11:17 AM
16 cross-sectional data here, what type of data did	l you
17 have in mind?	
18 A. This was a comparison of people who we 19 using alcohol with people who were not using	ere
20 alcohol.	11:18 AM
21 Q. Okay. And because your correlation he	
22 was based on cross-sectional data you said that	your
23 study cannot establish that lower perceived risk	
24 alcohol use causes adolescents to use alcohol; i	
25 that right?	11:18 AM 73
1 A. Well, that's what this says. Um-hum.	11:18 AM
2 Q. Do you agree with that statement?	
3 A. I think there is some truth to it.	
4 Q. Okay. Do you agree with the statement	
5 that the causal influences of risk perception on 6 alcohol use and alcohol risk behavior cannot be	11:19 AM
6 alcohol use and alcohol risk behavior cannot be 7 established without longitudinal studies?	
8 A. I think longitudinal studies are good	to
9 supplement this data, sure.	
10 Q. Well, here you are not just saying tha	
11 longitudinal studies would be good to supplement	the
12 data; right? You are saying that longitudinal 13 studies are necessary for one to make a causal	
14 judgment about the relationship between risk	
15 perception and alcohol use; correct?	11:19 AM
16 A. That's what is said here, yes.	
17 Q. And do you agree with that statement?	

18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A. Well, not completely. I mean, this is a typical, you know, thing that is often put in the end of a research study that we should be cautious. Academics are often cautious in their interpretations. Q. And why are statements like this put in the end of academic studies?	11:19 AM
25	A. Because this is a this particular study	11:20 AM 74
1 2 3 4	is, you know, is an early it depends how much other work is out there like this. This was kind of a unique study in a sort of way and we felt that it should be repeated and extended.	11:20 AM
5 6 7	Q. And you are not suggesting that one should be more cautious in their academic work than they should be in litigation, are you?	11:20 AM
8	A. No.	
9 10	Q. You believe that a scientist like yourself should be equally cautious in their litigation work	11:20 AM
11	as in their academic work?	11.20 AM
12	A. Yes.	
13 14	Q. Now, would you agree that cross-sectional	
15	data cannot establish that adolescents perceptions of the risks of smoking caused them to start	11:20 AM
16	smoking?	
17	A. Would you repeat that, please.	
18 19	Q. Would you agree that cross-sectional data cannot establish that adolescents perceptions of the	
20	risks of smoking caused them to start smoking?	11:21 AM
21	A. One more time, please. That their	
22	perceptions? Say it again.	
23 24	Q. Would you agree that cross-sectional data cannot establish that adolescents perceptions of the	
25	risks of smoking cause them to start smoking?	11:21 AM
1	A. That cross-sectional data there is	75 11:21 AM
2	something about the question that is making it hard	
3	for me to answer. That cross-sectional data causes	
4 5	them about the correlations. Q. I will read it one more time and then I'll	11:21 AM
6	have the reporter read it back. Would you agree	11.21 11.1
7	that cross-sectional data cannot establish that	
8 9	adolescents perceptions of the risks of smoking caused them to start smoking?	
10	A. I see. Well, what do you mean	11:22 AM
11	"establish"? You mean by itself? In a vacuum?	
12	Q. In the absence I mean in the absence of	
13 14	longitudinal studies establishing a correlation that cross-sectional data cannot establish that	
15	adolescents perceptions of the risks of smoking	11:22 AM
16	caused them to start smoking?	
17 18	A. The word "establish" I think I don't agree with the use of the word "establish" in this	
19	context. I think that it provides evidence for	
20	inferences about the role of perception in	11:22 AM
21	influencing behavior. It's one part of a mosaic of	
22 23	data which is coming from all different directions and is just a piece of this puzzle.	
24	So I mean, if this was the only study, the	
25	first study ever done and it shows a correlation and	76
1 2	it's cross-sectional, I would say, yeah, okay. I would say what we said in the alcohol study, we need	11:23 AM

```
to do more studies and it would be good to have
 4
    longitudinal data.
              But that's not the case with smoking.
                                                          11:23 AM
   There is a lot of data out there. So it fits into a
    pattern and that helps one interpret the data.
7
8
         Q. Let's assume that you have many studies
    out there, but they are all cross-sectional on the
9
10
    relationship between adolescents perceptions and the 11:23 AM
    risks of smoking and smoking initiation.
11
12
              Would you agree that that data because
13
    it's all cross-sectional cannot establish that
    adolescents perception of the risks of smoking
15
    causes them to start smoking?
                                                          11:24 AM
         A. No, because, again, the -- I think what
16
17
    happens is one builds an opinion or inference. The
18
    scientists, as well as everyone else, you build upon
19
    evidence. The meaning of a cross-sectional study, I
20
    think, is different if it's the only thing out there 11:24 AM
21
    than if it's -- if that's all you have to go by.
22
              And also, maybe one has information
23
    longitudinal in nature from other related domains.
24
    So maybe you don't have it on smoking, but you know
25
    that perception of risk influences behavior in a lot 11:24 AM
                                                             77
    of other areas. So even though you find it
                                                          11:24 AM
1
    cross-sectionally here, that's a strong indication,
    it enhances the likelihood that there is a causal
   link here.
 4
              So it's a matter of what is the
                                                          11:25 AM
5
    probability that there is a relationship here and
7
    how does this particular cross-sectional evidence
    influence your judgment of the probability. And
8
    that influence will be determined not just by the
9
    study itself, but what other information you have
10
                                                          11:25 AM
    about the topic.
11
         Q. Okay. I want you to assume that you don't
12
13
    have any of this other information that you've been
    talking about. All you have is cross-sectional
14
15
    studies showing relationship between adolescents
                                                          11:25 AM
16
    perceptions of the risk of smoking and their
17
    starting smoking. That's all you have.
18
         A. Okay. Okay. Assuming that, and assuming
19
    no other information about risk perception and the
20
    risky behaviors only that which I think is a very
                                                          11:26 AM
21
    hypothetical and unreal premise, and then I would
22
    say you probably couldn't say that it established
23
    that and just how much it would influence your,
24
    change your opinion about the likelihood that there
    is a link, that is a little hard to judge. It's a
25
                                                          11:26 AM
                                                             78
    little hypothetical for me.
                                                          11:26 AM
 2
         Q. Just to make sure the record is clear, I'm
    going to ask the question again and see if we can
    get an answer. Let's suppose all you had was
    cross-sectional data. You had nothing else. Would
    you agree that cross-sectional data cannot establish
 6
    that adolescents perceptions of the risks of smoking
7
8
    causes them to start smoking?
9
             And the cross-sectional data is of what
         Α.
10
   nature?
                                                          11:27 AM
11
              Of a cross-sectional nature. I think you
    were able to answer the question before. The
    question hasn't really changed?
```

```
A. Well, there is different kinds of
   cross-sectional data. I mean, it can be younger 11:27 AM
   versus older. It can be smokers versus nonsmokers.
16
17
    I mean, I really would have to take a look at that,
    at the data, you know, to the specifics of the type
19
    of cross-sectional comparisons that were being made.
20
         Q. Can you think of any cross-sectional data
                                                         11:27 AM
    that standing alone would enable you to establish
21
    that adolescents perceptions of the risk of smoking
22
    caused them to start smoking?
23
24
         A. Well, I think I would find this data
25 informative and suggestive, but not conclusive if it 11:28 AM
                                                           79
1
    was standing alone.
                                                         11:28 AM
         Q. Okay. Now, you in this paper we are
 2
 3
    looking at on Page 25 -- you put it away too early.
    You do use the word established at the bottom of
 4
    Page 25; is that right?
 5
                                                         11:28 AM
         A. Yes.
         Q. You say the causal influences of risk
 7
8 perception on alcohol use and alcohol risk behavior
    cannot be established without longitudinal studies;
9
10
    right?
                                                         11:28 AM
11
         A. That's what we say here.
12
         Q. Okay. Now, what I'm going to do is
13
    substitute smoking for alcohol use in this sentence
    and I'm going to ask you if you agree with it.
15
             The causal influences of risk perception
                                                         11:28 AM
16
    on smoking and smoking risk behavior cannot be
17
    established without longitudinal studies. Do you
18
    agree with that statement?
19
         A. There is so much else out there about
20
    smoking that, you know, I think, again, there is a
                                                         11:29 AM
    web out there of studies and facts and information
22
    that any study would have to fit in there and
    contribute to. So I'm not sure I would agree with
23
24
    that.
25
              Tell me what there is out there about
                                                         11:29 AM
         O.
                                                          80
    smoking that wasn't out there about alcohol use when 11:29 AM
 1
    you wrote this paper?
             Well, first of all, I don't think there is
 3
 4 as much -- I don't know the literature on alcohol
    use and I don't know that my colleagues know it as
 5
                                                         11:30 AM
    well, either, so we probably viewed this study as
 7
    pretty unique. But the alcohol study is
   exploratory. I think there is a lot on perception
8
9
   of risk of smoking. There is some longitudinal
   studies that look at attitudes and perceptions of
10
                                                         11:30 AM
11
    kids as they age and initiation of smoking. I
    believe that those -- that there is longitudinal
12
13
    data that is relevant to smoking.
14
         Q. Okay. You listed, I think, three things.
15 One was the alcohol study was exploratory. The
                                                         11:31 AM
    second was there is a lot out there on the
17
    perceptions of the risks of smoking. And the third
    was that longitudinal -- there are longitudinal
18
    studies you think on smoking and risk perception?
19
20
                                                         11:31 AM
         A. Yes.
21
         Q. And I'm not -- do your first two comments
22
   mean anything that is different from your third
23
    statement, that is when you say the alcohol study is
    exploratory or there is a lot out there on the
24
```

25	perception of the risks of smoking, is that any	11:31 A	MA
1 2	different than your third comment that longitudinal studies on smoking and risk behavior exist?	11:31 A	MA
3	A. Well, it's not clear I don't think it		
4	was clear to us that there were longitudinal studies	11.01 -	
5	with alcohol and risk perception.	11:31 A	MΑ
6 7	Q. Now, can you identify for me what longitudinal studies there are in the literature on		
8	the relationship between smoking and risk		
9	perception?		
10	A. I can't give you those citations off the	11:32 A	MΑ
11	top of my head, no.		
12	Q. And can you think of any other differences		
13	between what you had in the scientific literature on		
14 15	alcohol use when you wrote this article and what you have in the literature today on smoking?	11:32 A	٦M
16	A. I'm sorry. Please repeat that.	11.72 F	71.1
17	Q. I'm trying to figure out what is different		
18	between smoking because when I insert smoking into		
19	this sentence you don't agree with it and alcohol		
20	because when alcohol is in the sentence you do agree	11:32 A	MΑ
21	with it. And you gave me longitudinal studies with		
22	smoking are one reason, but you can't identify them.		
23 24	I'm asking if there is any other reason why smoking is different from alcohol?		
25	A. Yeah, I'm not even the alcohol	11:33 A	MΑ
		82	
1	situation is very different for me and I think for	11:33 A	MΑ
2	my colleagues. As I say, we were exploring that.		
3	We weren't familiar with the literature. And we		
4	thought, therefore, we should put this caution in.	11.22 7	N N /
5 6	There may well have been other work, but given that what we did was kind of a first, we saw as a first	11:33 A	-7I _A I
7	study in this area, we thought we should be		
8	cautious. I don't think that is the case with		
9	tobacco.		
10	Q. You said that alcohol is different from	11:33 A	MA
11	smoking, but I only have one reason why you say it's		
12	different that you know of or you've seen you think		
13 14	longitudinal studies on smoking and when you did this paper on alcohol you hadn't seen any such		
15	studies. Are there any other differences between	11:33 A	MΑ
16	alcohol and smoking with respect to this issue?		
17	A. I think there is a lot of differences		
18	between alcohol use and tobacco.		
19	Q. Are they differences that are relevant to	11.04 -	
20	this issue as to whether you can say there is a	11:34 A	ΔM
21 22	cause and effect relationship between risk taking and perception of risk?		
23	A. Well, in this population of kids I		
24	mean, I think the issues of the risks imposed by		
25	addiction, for example, is different. Although some	11:34 A	MA
		83	
1	people can get addicted to alcohol. I don't think	11:34 A	MA
2	it's the same level that we have with tobacco, same		
3 4	kind of, same type of addiction. Q. Do people get addicted to tobacco before		
5	they use it? It's not a trick question.	11:35 A	ΔM
6	A. No.		
7	Q. Then how is the issue of addiction		
8	relevant to whether risk perception causes somebody		
9	to start smoking?		

```
I was thinking in a more general sense of
11
    the risk perception smoking. I mean, this is -- I
    mean, if you don't perceive any risk of yourself
12
13
   getting addicted to the cigarette, to tobacco, then
14 I think that will make it more likely that you will
15 experiment with it.
                                                       11:35 AM
         Q. Okay. Are there any other differences
16
   between alcohol and smoking that enable you to agree
17
    with this statement when we have alcohol in there
18
19
    and not agree with it when smoking is in there?
20
        A. Yeah, I guess, I basically don't agree 11:36 AM
21 with the statement here on alcohol in retrospect. I
22 mean, it was put in there -- it was in the study. I
    don't think I initiated this statement. And I don't
23
    think we thought that carefully about this
    statement. As a general caution for an exploratory 11:36 AM
                                                        84
1 study, I don't have that feeling with tobacco.
                                                      11:36 AM
 2 O. Okay. And when you reviewed the draft of
 3 this study, do you recall commenting and saying,
 4 telling your colleagues that they should take out
    this language?
                                                       11:36 AM
         A. No, I don't recall now.
         Q. Now, you don't agree, then, that people
 7
8 should be cautious when they interpret
9 cross-sectional data showing a relationship between
    smoking and perception of the risks of smoking?
                                                       11:36 AM
10
     A. I think we should be cautious, yes. So I
11
12 don't agree.
    Q. You think people should be cautious when
13
14
   they interpret?
15
    A. Yes. Yes.
                                                       11:37 AM
            MR. McCARTER: Let's mark 6.
16
17
                 (Defendant's Exhibit 6 was
             marked for identification and is
18
             annexed hereto.)
19
20 BY MR. McCARTER:
    Q. Dr. Slovic, will you identify this
21
22 statement for the record, please. Or this article?
23 A. It's a paper on risk perception
24 personality factors and alcohol use.
         Q. And you just published this last year; is
25
                                                       11:37 AM
                                                        85
1 that right?
                                                       11:37 AM
         A. It was published in 2001, yes.
 3
         Q. And this is another study that you did on
 4 risk perception and alcohol use among adolescents;
   is that right?
                                                       11:38 AM
         A. No.
        Q. It's the same study?
A. It's the same study.
 7
        Q. Okay. This is the study in final form?
9
10
         A. This is the study. This version was
                                                       11:38 AM
11 published.
    Q. Give me a second, please. If you look on
13 Page 178 of this article. You have the same --
        A. It's basically the same.
Q. The same cautionary language; right?
14
15
                                                      11:39 AM
         A. Yes, it's the same article.
16
17
         Q. The wording is a little different. If you
18 look at Page 178, the paragraph that begins "This
19 exploratory study"?
20
      A. Yes.
                                                       11:39 AM
```

```
Q. Is a little different than what you have
22 on Page 25 of --
A. Right.
24
         Q. -- of -- you have to let me finish.
25
             -- that you have on Exhibit 5; is that 11:39 AM
                                                       86
                                                      11:39 AM
1 correct?
        A.
             Yes.
         Q. And, in fact, you say here as well that,
 3
 4 in the third sentence, the data were cross-sectional
 5 and therefore no causal inferences can be made; is 11:39 AM
 6 that correct?
 7
        A. Yes.
        Q. And do I understand your testimony to be
8
   that you now disagree with this statement?
9
10
        A. Yeah, I would have to think about this 11:39 AM
11 statement in light of it may be too strong of a
12 given that it's exploratory. Yeah, I think
13 basically what I said about the earlier version goes
14 for this version.
15
        Q. Do you intend to write a letter to the 11:40 AM
16 editor of this journal to correct this statement
17
    that you don't agree with anymore?
18
         A. No.
19
         Q. Now, have you ever conducted a prospective
20 or longitudinal study of smoking and perception of 11:40 AM
21 the risks of smoking?
22
        A. No.
         Q. Is a prospective study the same as a
23
24 longitudinal study or is there some difference
                                                      11:40 AM
   between the two?
                                                       87
       A. I'm not sure. I know what a longitudinal
                                                      11:40 AM
1
 2 study is. Unless you can define a prospective
 3 study.
        Q. Well, if you look at Page 178 of the
 5 previous exhibit, Exhibit 6, that paragraph we were
                                                      11:41 AM
   just looking at you use the term prospective study.
         A. Page 176?
 7
8
         Q. 178. I'm sorry. It's the paragraph "This
9 exploratory study." And just to compare that to the
10 previous exhibit. You use the word "longitudinal 11:41 AM
    study." So am I correct that you mean the same
11
    thing by both of those terms?
12
        A. Where does the word "prospective" come in?
13
14
         Q. It is towards the end of the fourth
15 sentence in the paragraph that begins "This
                                                     11:41 AM
16 exploratory study." It says:
17
             "The model provides a description of the
             associations among the model
18
            variables that should be tested in a prospective study to establish
19
20
                                                      11:42 AM
21
            causal inferences."
22
        A. I guess that is longitudinal study that
23 plays out in the future.
24
            Have you ever conducted a prospective or
25 longitudinal study of the relationship between 11:42 AM
                                                       88
                                                     11:42 AM
   cigarette advertising and smoking initiation or
1
 2 continuation?
 3 A. No, I haven't conducted such a study.
         Q. Are you aware of any such studies?
        A. Between advertising and initiation? 11:42 AM
```

6 7 8	Q. Initiation and/or continuing to smoke?A. Yes, I'm aware of such studies.Q. Can you identify them for us?		
9	A. Not off the top of my head.	11.40	
10 11	Q. And have you ever conducted a prospective study or longitudinal study of the relationship	11:43	AM
12	between cigarette advertising and affect?		
13	A. I haven't conducted such a study.		
14	Q. Can you identify any such studies?		
15	A. Of cigarette advertising and affect?	11:43	AM
16	Q. And affect?		
17	A. I think this is generally the kinds of		
18	studies that are done by advertising by marketing		
19	people as they design advertising campaigns. It's		
20	the kind of material I saw in the tobacco documents	11:43	AM
21	that you expose people to advertising material and		
22 23	then subsequently question them about their feelings		
23 24	and thoughts and images. Q. Can you identify any other studies,		
25	prospective studies of the relationship between	11:44	ΔM
23	prospective studies of the relationship between	89	Airi
1	cigarette advertising and affect?	11:44	AM
2	A. Well, as I say, there seems to be a fair		
3	amount of literature in the tobacco documents on		
4	that. This is the general assertions of people who		
5	write about advertising and marketing. And even in	11:44	AM
6	the context of tobacco. I mean, it's all it's		
7	pervasive in advertising literature the relationship		
8	between the images and other words and names and		
9	things like that and feelings and affect.		
10	Q. Can you identify any of that literature	11:45	AM
11	with greater specificity than you have?		
12	A. With regard to?		
13 14	Q. These prospective studies that you are talking about of the relationship between cigarette		
15	advertising and affect?	11:45	7\ M
16	A. I would have to dig references out. I	11.43	Airi
17	think I mean, it's fundamental, I think, to		
18	marketing and advertising. The link between name		
19	and image and other components of advertising and		
20	promotion and the feelings that those generate.	11:45	AM
21	Q. Have you ever conducted a prospective or		
22	longitudinal study of the relationship between		
23	affect and smoking initiation?		
24	A. I haven't conducted such a study.		
25	Q. Are you aware of any such studies?	11:46	AM
1	A. Between affect and smoking? Yes, I think	90 11:46	7\ T\ T
1 2	there are studies in which children were asked to	11.40	Alvi
3	respond to names or images and so forth and then		
4	they were followed longitudinally to see which of		
5	these kids initiated tobacco use, but I can't give	11:46	AM
6	you a citation directly.		
7	Q. And have you ever conducted a prospective		
8	or longitudinal study of the relationship between		
9	affect and continuing smoking, that is not quitting?		
10	A. I think there is material in the book on	11:46	AM
11	that point probably by Jamieson and Romer. I didn't		
12	look at that directly, but I think there is		
13 14	information there.		
14 15	Q. But you, yourself, have not conducted a study, a prospective or longitudinal study of the	11:47	ZM
16	relationship between affect and continuing smoking;	-1.4	LIL
	but all all the and the continuing but the		

```
17
   correct?
18
    A. I haven't focused in that. I think there
19 is probably correlations between affect towards
20
    smoking and quit attempts, but I haven't written it
                                                       11:47 AM
21
22
         Q. And you haven't done any prospective or
23
    longitudinal studies on the subject, have you?
         A. No, I haven't.
24
         Q. You mentioned Jamieson and Romer. 11:47 AM
25
                                                         91
    Jamieson and Romer are authors of some of the 11:47 AM
 1
 2 chapters in your smoking book?
        A. Right.
 3
             And Jamieson and Romer analyzed the data
 4
         Q.
 5
   from Annenberg Surveys I and II; correct?
                                                       11:48 AM
 6
         A. Yes.
 7
         Q. And Annenberg Surveys I and II were
8 cross-sectional in nature; correct?
        A. Yes.
9
        Q. They were not longitudinal or prospective 11:48 AM
10
11 studies; is that right?
        A. That's right.
Q. And so Jamieson and Romer had not
12
13
14 analyzed, to your knowledge, or conducted a
15 prospective study of the relationship between affect 11:48 AM
16 and continuing smoking; correct?
17
         A. No, not a prospective study.
        Q. And are you aware of any such studies on
18
19
    that subject conducted by anyone?
20
    A. Not directly, no.
                                                       11:48 AM
21
             MR. McCARTER: Let's get another exhibit
22 out here.
23
             MR. PIUZE: While you are doing that. How
24 do you choose between the exhibits that I'm given
25
    copies of and the exhibits that I'm not given copies 11:49 AM
                                                         92
   of. Just happenstance?
                                                       11:49 AM
              MR. McCARTER: There was no selection
 3 process involved. I just only have one copy of
 4 some, but you will be very pleased to know I have an
 5 extra copy of this one.
                                                       11:49 AM
 6
             MR. PIUZE: I am very pleased.
                 (Defendant's Exhibit 7 was
 7
8
             marked for identification and is
9
             annexed hereto.)
10 BY MR. McCARTER:
        Q. This, Dr. Slovic, is just a chapter from
11
12 Monograph 14 by the National Cancer Institute. Have
    you ever reviewed or seen this monograph?
13
14
         Α.
            No.
         Q. Just for the record, this is a chapter
15
                                                       11:49 AM
   entitled "Changing Adolescent Smoking Prevalence:
16
17
    Impact of Advertising Interventions." It runs from
18
    Pages 171 through 181 of the monograph.
19
             I would like to direct your attention to
20 Page 174. And in particular the only full paragraph 11:50 AM
21
    on that page. Let me just read something for you.
22
              "It is a well-established fact that
23
              consumers selectively attend to
24
             ads that support their prevailing
25
             product-related attitudes and
                                                      11:50 AM
                                                        93
1
             behaviors, in part to avoid
                                                      11:50 AM
```

```
cognitive dissonance and preserve
 3
              self-esteem. Hence, while there
             is generally a positive
 4
 5
             correlation between ad exposure
                                                       11:50 AM
            and products beliefs and
 6
7
             intentions, this seems to be due
            to reverse causality, to a large
8
             extent: beliefs and intentions
9
            drive exposure to advertising
10
                                                        11:50 AM
11
            rather than exposure to
12
            advertising driving beliefs and
13
             intentions."
14
             Do you agree with what I just read,
15
   Dr. Slovic?
                                                        11:50 AM
              MR. PIUZE: Let me just interrupt here for
16
   a second. I didn't get the last answer which was
17
   something like have you ever seen this before. What
18
19
   was the answer to that question?
20
             THE WITNESS: No.
                                                        11:51 AM
21
              MR. PIUZE: You can't cross examine him on
22
   stuff that he hasn't reviewed or relied on.
23
    BY MR. McCARTER:
         Q. Then I'll just ask the question, then. Do
24
25 you agree that while there is generally positive
                                                        11:51 AM
                                                          94
   correlation between ad exposure and product beliefs
                                                        11:51 AM
 2 and intentions this is due to reverse causality,
   that is, that beliefs and intentions drive exposure
    to advertising rather than exposure to advertising
 5
   driving beliefs and intentions?
                                                        11:51 AM
 6
         A. No.
 7
         Q. Why not?
8
         A. Because I think that it goes against the
   basic principles and body of knowledge that we have
9
10 about advertising and its influence.
                                                        11:51 AM
11
              It also goes against what I know about the
12
    relationship between image and affect and judgment
13
    and decision.
14
              I mean, the whole -- it's not that there
is some truth to this type of statement. I mean,
                                                        11:52 AM
16 sometimes, you know, people's beliefs and attitudes
17
   will influence their attention and there is, you
   know, definitely something called cognitive
18
    dissonance. I mean, it's a complex set of
19
   relationships. But to state, you know, as a general 11:52 AM
21
   principle that advertising doesn't influence
22 people's beliefs and intentions, I don't agree with
23
    that.
24
        Q. I want to get back to a more general level
25 here. Let's talk about the opinions that you have
                                                        11:52 AM
                                                           95
    in your federal report that you intend to offer in
                                                        11:53 AM
1
 2 this case. The way I see it, you have two broad
 3 sets of opinions. And if what I say isn't right,
 4 let me know. You have one set of opinions that has
   to do with why Dr. Viscusi's opinions are not valid.
                                                        11:53 AM
   Right? That is one set of the opinions that you
 6
 7
    offer?
 8
         A. Yes.
9
         Q. And the other set of opinions that I see
10 you offering is opinions on the relationship between 11:53 AM
11 cigarette advertising using positive images and
12
    smoking initiation or smoking behavior and you talk
```

```
about the role of affect and risk perception in that
   process. Is that a general --
15
         A. Yes.
                                                         11:53 AM
16
         Q. That is a fair categorization of the other
17
    set of opinions that you offer?
18
         A. Yes. Right.
         Q. Okay. I want to start off by talking
19
    about your opinions with respect to Dr. Viscusi's
20
                                                         11:53 AM
    work. Is it your opinion that Dr. Viscusi does not
21
    have an adequate basis for offering his opinion that
22
23
    smokers over perceived the risks of smoking?
24
         Α.
              Yes.
25
              And another way of saying that is you
                                                         11:54 AM
         Q.
                                                           96
                                                         11:54 AM
    believe that Dr. Viscusi's opinions are not valid?
         A. That's correct.
 2
         Q. And in your expert report Paragraph 12 of
 3
   the federal report, and you can look at it if you
    like, you state several reasons why you think
                                                         11:54 AM
    Dr. Viscusi's opinions are not valid; correct?
 7
         A. Yeah, I haven't --
         Q. You can look at it if you want. It's not
8
9
    a trick question.
10
         A. Yes. I'm sure.
                                                         11:54 AM
11
         Q. You may want to look at it for this
12 question which is: Are there any reasons other than
13 those that you mention in your federal report any
    reasons why you think Dr. Viscusi's opinions are not
14
15
    valid?
                                                         11:54 AM
16
         A.
             No.
17
         Q. Okay. Let's move on to the second
18
   category of opinions that you intend to offer, and
19
    those are the opinions that you have on the
    relationship between cigarette advertising and
                                                         11:55 AM
21
    smoking and how affect and risk perception fit into
22
    that relationship. I'm not going to mark this as an
    exhibit, but let's turn to your book here "Smoking
23
    Risk Perception and Policy." What I have in mind is
24
25
    on Page 65. Okay. Do you see Figure 4.1 on there?
                                                         11:55 AM
                                                           97
1
                                                         11:56 AM
         A.
              Yes.
         Q. Okay. And Figure 4.1 is a causal model;
 2
 3
    right?
         Α.
              Yes.
 5
         Q. And what is a causal model?
                                                         11:56 AM
 6
         Α.
             Causal model is a model of factors that
 7
    are predicted to connect to each other in direct and
    indirect ways to predict some outcome of interest.
         Q. Okay. Now, I told you earlier that I may
9
10
    have you draw something, what I would like for you
                                                         11:56 AM
11
    to do is if you could do a causal model in terms of
12
    how your opinions relate to one another going from
13
    cigarette advertising to smoking behaviors.
14
              Basically, I am trying to figure out the
    relationship between how affect fits in there and
                                                         11:56 AM
16
    how risk perception fits in there. Do you have any
17
    objection to doing that?
         A. Let me just write down what the element is
18
19
    first so I understand your question.
20
             What I'm interested in knowing is the
                                                         11:57 AM
21
   relationship between and among cigarette
22
    advertising, affect, risk perception, and smoking
23
    initiation and continuation, meaning not quitting.
```

24	That's all I want.		
25	A. That's all.	11:57	AM
1	Q. I understand.	98 11:57	ΔM
2	A. That's pretty general, pretty fundamental	11.37	211-1
3	set of factors that you have.		
4	Q. And I will give you a piece of paper.	11.55	216
5 6	A. No, I'm not going to draw a model. I'll describe it. I'll answer your question verbally.	11:57	ΑМ
7	Q. Okay. Well, I may draw one here and ask		
8	you to tell me if it's right or not. Tell me how		
9 10	those things relate together in your opinion? A. So let's think about smoking initiation.	11:57	7\ 1\ (r
11	Why would it almost always takes place among quite	11.57	Alvi
12	young people, you know, ten, twelve, whatever very		
13	early ages taking a cigarette. Okay? So the		
14 15	question is well, what motivates that behavior? There is nothing natural about or even pleasant at	11:58	7\ 1\/I
16	the beginning about putting a stack of burning	11.30	Alvi
17	leaves in your mouth. Okay? I mean, why would we		
18	do this? Okay? What motivates someone to do this?		
19 20	Well, there are a lot of direct and indirect factors. You know, maybe a friend offering	11:58	7\ I\/I
21	you a cigarette would be one instigating action. Or	11.30	Alvi
22	maybe you are just you know, you just see some		
23	cigarettes lying around and you just decide to try		
24 25	one. There is something that interests you or makes it or makes you do that. I mean, you approach this	11:59	7\ I\/I
23	it of makes you do that. I mean, you approach this	99	Alvi
1	cigarette and decide to put it in your mouth and	11:59	AM
2	smoke it.		
3 4	So then the question is, well, how does risk and affect and advertising play into this. So,		
5	well, first, now, let's jump ahead in the model to	11:59	AM
6	affect. Okay? Affect is one of two basic		
7 8	ingredients of human thought and motivation that influences thinking and behavior. The other is		
9	influences thinking and behavior. The other is analysis. The analysis is the kind of thinking that		
10	an epidemiologist would do or a doctor in terms of	11:59	AM
11	what is the evidence out there and the statistics		
12 13	about smoking and various kinds of diseases. You know, that's the analytic type of information		
14	processing.		
15	The affect side is what we call the	12:00	PM
16	experiential side. You know, how does it feel. How		
17 18	do I feel about this cigarette or the act of smoking? Does it attract me or repel me		
19	positive/negative. Okay?		
20	So basically, you know, as you have the	12:00	PM
21	opportunity to initiate smoking, you then are kind		
22 23	of buffalated or influences by either your experiential system or your analysis of the case of		
24	the situation.		
25	Now, if you should you know, if your	12:00 100	PM
1	father is an epidemiologist you might approach the	12:00	PM
2	task more analytically and think about what he's		
3 4	told you about the statistics and so forth of smoking. But what seems to be the case is that		
5	young people aren't thinking that way when they	12:01	PM
6	are not thinking analytically when they take their		
7	first cigarette. They are kind of going by their		
8	feelings. Okay? And so the question is, well, what		

```
has created the, you know, this -- and in order to
10
    actually initiate you're positive feelings must be
                                                         12:01 PM
    stronger than your negative feelings. What creates
11
12
    those positive feelings? Where do they come from?
13
              Well, okay. Maybe they come from your
14
    friends who you see people smoking and having a good
    time. But I'm assuming that to a significant degree 12:01 PM
15
    one contributor to those positive feelings is the
    massive advertising and promotional efforts that the
17
    tobacco industry has made over a long period of
18
19
    time. And that has created positive feelings about
20 smoking which for that subgroup of people who
                                                         12:02 PM
21 initiate are very critical.
         Q. Can I stop you right there? So if
22
23
    somebody wanted to draw a causal model of your
24
    theory or opinions you would -- one would draw an
25
    arrow between cigarette advertising and affect; is
                                                         12:02 PM
                                                          101
    that correct?
                                                         12:02 PM
 2
         A. Yes.
 3
         Q. Okay. Was there more that you wanted to
   add?
 4
 5
            Well --
         Α.
                                                         12:02 PM
 6
              There are certain --
         Q.
 7
         A. Well, you have risk perception in this
   picture, in this model. And first we have evidence
   that risk and benefit perception are kind of linked
   in the mind. That risk and benefits are kind of
                                                         12:03 PM
10
    derived in part from our feelings about whatever it
11
    is we're evaluating the risks and benefits about and
13
   in an inverse way and that is what some of the
14
   research relates to.
15
         Q. Can you stop there?
                                                         12:03 PM
16
         A. Sure.
17
         Q. So you are saying that feelings can cause
18
    risk perception?
19
         A. I think that is what risk perception is.
    I mean, the question is what is risk perception? It 12:03 PM
20
21
    is in part feelings. This thing scares me. It
22 makes me uneasy. And it is in part analysis, what
23 you know as an analyst can also create your
24
    judgment. Which perception is really can be either
25
    assessing a risk or a judgment of risk. And it is a 12:04 PM
                                                          102
 1
    mix of analytic and experiential thinking. But for
                                                         12:04 PM
 2.
    young kids, it seems that basically the analytic
 3
    side is turned down, the volume on that is turned
   way down and it is experiential side that is
 5
    dominant.
 6
              So it's just causing the feelings that are
 7
    important. And we also know the positive feelings
    tend to depress perception of risk. So risk
9
    perception -- so there is two aspects that risk
10 perception comes into this model. One is affect
                                                         12:04 PM
    would depress perception of risk, but the other
    element of this model is that perception of risk,
13
    you know, the analytic side of it may not even be
14
    tuned into.
15
         Q. Let me tackle those individually. So 12:05 PM
16
    affect depresses perception of risk; right?
17
         A. Positive affect.
18
         Q. Positive affect. So if I wanted to draw a
19
    causal arrow from positive affect to risk perception
```

20 21 22 23 24	I would draw in other words, if I wanted to represent the relationship between positive affect and risk perception in a causal model I would draw an arrow from positive affect to risk perception? A. Yes.	12:05	PM
25	Q. And is there any arrow that I should draw	12:05 103	PM
1 2	between risk perception going toward positive affect?	12:05	PM
3 4	A. It's possible that there is a reciprocal relationship, that is, if you turn your analytic		
5 6	side on and you listen to your epidemiologist father and he explains the all of the negative aspects	12:05	PM
7	that could affect your affective feelings.		
8 9	Q. You said "could," do you know whether that, in fact, occurs in people?		
10 11	A. I think it occurs in a lot of people. I think a lot of people have heard that message and	12:06	PM
12	have negative that's why the predominant affect,		
13 14	if you just take a broad sampling of say, kids, you know or college students or whatever right now the		
15	predominant affect is negative.	12:06	PM
16 17	Q. And so when I'm drawing a causal model I would draw an arrow between risk perception and		
18 19	positive affect going up towards positive affect? A. I think the arrows go both ways.		
20	Q. So I can just put two heads on the arrow?	12:07	PM
21 22	A. Yes. Q. And what about the relationship between		
23	cigarette advertising and risk perception; is there		
24 25	a direct relationship between the two or does any affect of cigarette advertising on risk perception	12:07	PM
1		104 12:07	DM
1 2	operate through positive affect? A. I don't know in terms of the direct	12.07	PM
3 4	relationship what that is. You know, it depends on what advertising you are talking about.		
5	Q. Let's talk about the advertising that	12:07	PM
6 7	you've seen, tobacco advertising you've seen. The advertising you've seen is heavenly and laden with		
8	imagery; is that right?		
9 10	A. Um-hum. Q. And does that type of advertising have an	12:07	DM
11	impact, a direct impact on risk perception, to your	12.07	PM
12 13	knowledge? A. I would infer that it has impact through		
14	the operation of The Affect Heuristic. I have not		
15	done direct studies of exposing people to cigarette	12:08	PM
16 17	advertising and then having them evaluate the risk. Q. Okay. And you've started off by talking		
18	about smoking initiation. I just wanted to be able		
19 20	to draw my arrows on here. Positive affect in your opinion causes smoking initiation; is that right?	12:08	PM
21	A. Yes.		
22 23	Q. Okay. So I should draw an arrow from positive affect to smoking initiation?		
24	A. Yes.		
25	Q. And how about risk perception, does risk	12:08 105	PM
1	perception aside from acting through positive affect		PM
2 3	have any direct effect on smoking initiation in your opinion?		
4	A. Yes.		

_		10.00	
5	Q. So I can draw an arrow from risk	12:09	PM
6	perception to smoking initiation?		
7	A. Yes, with a negative sign.		
8 9	Q. That is too sophisticated for me. I don't have signs.		
10	A. Okay.	12:09	DM
11	Q. One thing you didn't talk about was	12.09	PM
12	decisions to continue smoking once you've already		
13	started. Is positive affect associated directly		
14	with smoking continuation?		
15	A. I would assume that it is.	12:09	ΡМ
16	Q. Do you have anything any direct	12.00	111
17	evidence of that or is it just an assumption?		
18	A. Well, I mean you said positive affect, but		
19	the other side of that is negative affect. Most		
20	smokers seem to want to quit and be trying to quit.	12:09	PM
21	So I assume that that is being driven by negative		
22	affect. So to the extent that there is positive		
23	affect that can offset that negative affect it would		
24	dampen that desire to quit.		
25	Q. Okay. In terms of the causal model should	12:10	PM
		106	
1	I draw an arrow between positive affect and	12:10	PM
2	A. Yes.		
3	Q. And let's talk about risk perception and		
4	its relationship to smoking continuation. Should I		
5	draw an arrow between risk perception and smoking	12:10	PM
6	continuation?		
7	A. Yes.		
8	Q. I'll show you what I've drawn and tell me		
9	if there is anything in here that you do not agree		
10	with.	12:10	PM
11	MR. PIUZE: Aside from the lack of the		
12	negative which is already built-in?		
13	MR. McCARTER: We're assuming that any of		
14	these relationships can be positive or negative.	10.10	D14
15 16	MR. PIUZE: You are. Is that the	12:10	ΡМ
16 17	testimony?		
18	THE WITNESS: I'm sorry? BY MR. McCARTER:		
19	Q. The basis of this causal model that I have		
20	drawn does not make any assumption one way or	12:10	ΡМ
21	another whether an arrow should reflect a positive	12.10	111
22	or a negative?		
23	A. If you want. If that is the way you want		
24	to do your model.		
25	Q. Do you want me to put	12:11	PM
	-	107	
1	A. No, you can leave it more general. So	12:11	PM
2	yeah. I'm okay with that.		
3	Q. Is there anything you would add to this?		
4	A. I can't think of anything at the moment.		
5	MR. McCARTER: Okay. Let's mark that as	12:11	PM
6	an exhibit.		
7	MR. PIUZE: What number was that?		
8	THE REPORTER: 8.		
9	MR. PIUZE: Was the monograph 7?		
10	MR. McCARTER: Yes.	12:11	PM
11	(Defendant's Exhibit 8 was		
12	marked for identification and is		
13	annexed hereto.)		
14	BY MR. McCARTER:	10.11	D1/4
15	Q. Dr. Slovic, the causal model that you	12:11	ЫM

```
didn't have any suggestions for changing is now
    Exhibit 8; is that correct?
17
18
        A. Yes.
19
         Q. Let me just summarize your opinions here.
20 It's your belief that images and cigarette
21 advertising causes positive affect in people;
22 correct?
23
         A. It creates positive -- it links positive
24 affect to tobacco products and hence smoking.
25
        Q. Okay. And positive affect has the effect 12:12 PM
                                                        108
1 of reducing risk perception, in your opinion?
                                                      12:12 PM
         A. It tends to work that way, yes.
         Q. And heightened risk perception tends to
 3
 4 reduce positive affect?
         A. Yes.
                                                       12:13 PM
         Q. And in your opinion positive affect leads
 6
7 to smoking initiation in some people?
         A. It contributes to it, yes. Um-hum.
         Q. And risk perception is related to smoking
9
10 initiation as well?
                                                       12:13 PM
         A. Yes.
11
12
         Q.
             And positive affect is related to smoking
13 continuation, that is not quitting; is that right?
14
         A. Yes.
15
         Q. And then your opinion risk perception also 12:13 PM
is associated with continuing smoking?
             Yes.
17
             MR. McCARTER: Why don't we take a break
18
19
   right now.
20
                 (The luncheon recess was taken
21
            at 12:13 P.M.)
22
23
24
25
                                                         109
   APPEARANCES OF COUNSEL:
1
 2.
                (P.M. SESSION)
 3
 4
                 MICHAEL J. PIUZE, ESQ.
 5
 6
                 ROBERT A. McCARTER, III, ESQ.
 7
8
                 THOMAS W. STOEVER, ESQ.
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
             REPORTED BY:
20
21
                 KELLIE MITCHELL, CSR No. 7273
22
23
24
25
```

110

```
(The deposition of PAUL SLOVIC
 2
              was reconvened at 1:00 P.M.)
3
                        PAUL SLOVIC,
    having been previously duly sworn, testified further
5
    as follows:
7
                  EXAMINATION (CONTINUING)
9
    BY MR. McCARTER:
10
        Q. Back on the record. I want to talk about
                                                         01:00 PM
   your opinion that Philip Morris intended to target
11
    youth with its advertising. That is an opinion you
13
    have; right?
14
              That is an opinion, but I'm not going to
    address that directly. I mean, I assume there are
15
                                                         01:00 PM
    people in this case who will describe the
17
    advertising practices of Philip Morris. What was
18
    done. And my focus is on, you know, the
19
    psychological impact of messages and as it relates
20
    to the kind of model that we are talking about.
                                                         01:01 PM
21
              So I would basically leave that to other
22
    people to talk about just what the practices were,
23
   and I can talk about the impact of messages from my
24
    prospective.
25
         Q. You mentioned earlier that if asked a
                                                         01:01 PM
                                                          111
    question about whether you believed Philip Morris
                                                         01:01 PM
1
    intended to target youth with its advertising you
    would have an answer to that question; is that
3
 4
    right?
5
         A. Well, I have an opinion about it.
                                                         01:01 PM
         Q. I'm going to go in -- I want to know what
6
7
    is the basis for your opinion?
         A. Well, I believe that Philip Morris and
    other companies have to recruit new smokers. And
9
10
    they spend a lot of money on advertising and
                                                         01:02 PM
11
    promotion. And while I know that they say that that
    is only for brand switching and brand loyalty, I
12
    also believe that they need to reach people, young
13
14 people and attract them to using the product;
15
    otherwise, there will be less and less smoking.
                                                         01:02 PM
16
         Q. Okay. So you've listed by my count two
17
    bases for your opinion that Philip Morris targeted
    youth. One is that Philip Morris has to recruit new
18
19
    smokers so they need to reach youth with their
20
    marketing. And No. 2 is Philip Morris spends a lot 01:03 PM
21
    of money on advertising and promotion.
22
             Are there any other reasons why you say
23
    Philip Morris targeted youth?
24
         A. Well, I believe in the past they did or
25
    had research done for them which helped them
                                                         01:03 PM
                                                          112
    identify the kinds of themes that would appeal to
                                                         01:03 PM
1
   young people. And that they built that in to their
   advertising marketing campaigns and they did a lot
    of promotional work aimed at young people.
             But that is not my specialty. And I'm not 01:03 PM
5
 6
    going to testify in any detail about exactly what
    was done. I assume that there will be other people
7
8
    to speak to that.
9
         Q. Okay. But until I know for sure that you
10
    are not going to speak of it, I have to ask you
                                                         01:03 PM
    these questions. What is your basis for saying that
```

```
Philip Morris researched themes that would appeal to
13
    youth and built those themes into their marketing
    campaign?
14
15
         Α.
             Well, the documents that I looked at which 01:04 PM
    are not all Philip Morris documents, I'm sure, show
17
    kind of a general tendency on the part of the
    companies to do this type of research, market
18
    research. It makes sense to do that. If you are
19
    going to invest a lot of money in advertising and
20
                                                         01:04 PM
    promotion it makes obvious sense to do this type of
21
22
    work to figure out what you are going to say and to
23
    evaluate the impact that it has.
24
             So this is going on in the industry as a
25
    whole, so I am just assuming that Philip Morris is
                                                         01:05 PM
                                                          113
1
    not different in that regard.
                                                         01:05 PM
         Q. Okay. Any other basis for saying that
 2
    Philip Morris researched themes that appealed to
 3
    youth and built those themes into its marketing
 5
    campaigns?
                                                         01:05 PM
         A. Well, I think the -- excuse me -- the
 6
 7
    advertising that I've seen by all of the tobacco
    companies tend to then play out these themes in the
9
    images that they convey. So I'm going to have to
10 assume that there is a strategy behind that. It
                                                         01:05 PM
11 seems that there is from the documents. It seems to
12 be reflected in them. So that is the basis of my
   opinion.
13
              And then knowing, then, what I know about
14
15
   how affect and imagery impact people, I think this
                                                         01:06 PM
16
    is the kind of thing that would be very effective in
17
    influencing young people.
18
         Q. Do you have any other basis for your
19
   opinion?
20
                                                         01:06 PM
         Α.
             No.
21
            Okay. When you talk about documents are
         Q.
    you applying any other expertise to the documents
   other than reading and interpreting them?
23
24
         A. No.
25
         Q. Okay. And the advertising that tends to
                                                         01:06 PM
                                                          114
                                                         01:06 PM
    play out these themes using images, now, I want you
 1
    to assume Philip Morris was only targeting adults
    not youth with its advertising. In your opinion
   would they still likely use images, these same types
 5
   of images in their advertising?
                                                         01:06 PM
         A. To the extent that they were targeting
7 adults and not young people? Yeah?
8
         Q. Right.
9
         A. Would they use what?
         Q. The same type of ads that they used in
10
                                                         01:07 PM
   reality?
11
12
         A. I don't know. I would have to do an
13 analysis on specific ads and imagery to answer the
    question. It's my sense that there is literature
    out there that does examine that imagery and
                                                         01:07 PM
    concludes that its imagery that is perhaps more
16
17
    central to young people than to adults.
18
              So if they were only targeting adults, I
19
   guess they might use different images, but I
20 don't --
                                                         01:08 PM
21
         Q. You don't know?
22
         A. I don't know specifically.
```

23	Q. So would you agree that just looking at	
24	the images in the ads themselves does not give you a	
25	basis for saying one way or another whether Philip	01:08 PM
		115
1	Morris targeted and intended to target youth in its	01:08 PM
2	advertising?	
3	A. I would rather leave that to specialists	
4	in advertising.	
5	Q. Okay. Let's look at your federal report	01:08 PM
6	which is marked as No. 4. Here it is for you. You	
7	may want to keep that by you because I'm going to	
8 9	refer to it every now and again. Let's look at Paragraph 18, which is on	
10	Page 9. In particular I want to direct you to sort	01:08 PM
11	of the last half sentence of that Paragraph 18,	01.00 111
12	which says:	
13	"Companies were advised to use reassuring	
14	pictures, not words, images not	
15	information."	01:09 PM
16	Again, that's your opinion; right? That	
17	remains your opinion?	
18	A. Yes.	
19	Q. And when you are talking about images,	
20	what do you mean by images here?	01:09 PM
21	A. Well, in this particular sentence it	
22	distinguishes images from words. So this is	
23 24	referring to visual imagery. I use I think of imagery in a slightly broader sense to include	
25	words.	01:10 PM
23	WOLUS.	116
1	Q. Okay. But in this you are talking about	01:10 PM
2	pictures here when you are talking about images?	
3	A. Yeah, pictures.	
4	Q. And you have in the sentence that they	
5	were advised to use images not information, what do	01:10 PM
6	you mean by information?	
7	A. Oh, sentences about the characteristics of	
8	the particular product. It might be anything that	
9 10	would have tar and nicotine content, for example. Q. And is it your opinion that Philip Morris	01:10 PM
11	and other tobacco companies followed this advice	01.10 PM
12	that they were given?	
13	A. It is my impression that tobacco	
14	advertising has rather little of this type of	
15	information in it. It really is mostly words and	01:11 PM
16	visual images.	
17	Q. And the tobacco advertising that you've	
18	reviewed and that form the basis for your opinion	
19	are advertisements that use, in your words,	
20	reassuring pictures, not words, images not	01:11 PM
21 22	information?	
23	A. Well, I see them use words, too.Q. What words have you seen in	
24	advertisements?	
25	A. "Natural" is a major one. "Light" is	01:11 PM
-		117
1	another one. "Alive with pleasure."	01:11 PM
2	Q. Would you differentiate those types of	
3	words from what you were talking about earlier when	
4	you were talking about information?	
5	A. Yes.	01:12 PM
6	Q. Okay. And those words, in your opinion,	
7	are not information as you use the term in this	

```
sentence?
   A. Pretty much so, yes.
10
         Q. I just want to go back a second to the 01:12 PM
11 documents you cite in your federal expert report.
12 You couldn't sit here today and tell us which one of
13
   those documents are Philip Morris documents; is that
14
    right?
15
             Well, they probably have certain Bates
                                                       01:12 PM
    numbers, but I know that the one starting with 5 are
16
17
    Reynolds, I don't know what the federal numbers are.
18
         Q. So the answer is, no, you can't do that?
19
20
         Q. Can you -- have you reviewed any Philip
                                                     01:13 PM
21 Morris advertisements that contains information as
22
   you defined the term earlier?
         A. Not specifically, no.
23
24
         Q. And you have no recollection of reviewing
25
   any such advertisements; correct?
                                                       01:13 PM
                                                        118
1
         A. No, sir.
                                                       01:13 PM
         Q. Now, when you offer your opinion on the
   affect of cigarette advertisements on affect the
   advertisements you are talking about are ads
   containing these images and not information;
                                                   01:13 PM
   correct?
7
         A. Yes.
         Q. When did Philip Morris and the other
8
   tobacco companies run these image-based ads that
9
10 form the basis of your opinion?
                                                       01:13 PM
       A. I don't know the specific dates.
12
        Q. You don't know whether they were in the
13 '50s, '60s, '70s, '80s, '90s or 2000s?
14
        A. Well, I think they've been doing this for
    a long time. I don't know when it started.
                                                       01:14 PM
        Q. And you don't make any distinction based
16
17
    on when the advertisements were run?
         A. I'm not looking at that.
18
         Q. Now, it's your opinion, is it not, that
19
20 cigarette advertising creates positive feelings
                                                  01:14 PM
21 about smoking by associating smoking with positive
22 qualities?
23
         A. Yes.
         Q. For instance, it's your opinion that
24
                                                       01:14 PM
25
    cigarette advertising associates smoking with
                                                        119
1
   qualities like contentment?
                                                       01:14 PM
         A. Well, the image for contentment is a
 3 little vaque in my mind. It's possible, I suppose.
 4 I don't know if that is the dominant one or not.
         Q. How about glamor? Do cigarette
                                                       01:15 PM
   advertising create or associate smoking with glamor?
 7
         A. Yes.
         Q. How about romance?
 8
9
        A. Yes.
10
        Q. Youth?
                                                       01:15 PM
11
        A. Yes.
        Q. Happiness?
12
        A.
             Yes.
13
        Q. Physical health and well-being?
14
15
        A. Yes.
                                                       01:15 PM
16
         Q. Now, you know that every cigarette
17 advertisement after 1965 has included the health
18 warning mandated by the U.S. Congress?
```

19 20 21 22	A. Yes. Q. And don't these health warnings make it clear to smokers that smoking can cause serious disease and even kill you?	01:15	PM
23 24	A. Yes, they vary in what the wording is, but they say things like that, yes.		
25	Q. And smokers when they read those warnings	01:15 120	PM
1 2	understand that message; right? A. Well, depends on what you mean by	01:16	PM
3	"understand."		
4	Q. What do you mean when you talk about	01.16	DM
5 6	whether or not somebody understands the risks of smoking, what do you mean by "understand"?	01:16	РM
7	A. First, they have to attend to the message,		
8 9	they have to take it in. Then the question is, well, what if they do take it in, how does that play		
10	off against the other messages of the ad? I mean,	01:16	PM
11	you've got this vivid image of healthy people having		
12 13	fun and you've got these words which are rather they are always there. They don't vary very much,		
14	if at all. They are not very interesting to look		
15	at. And they basically tell you something that you	01:17	PM
16 17	know is a general fact that smoking is harmful. So in terms of the attention, one would,		
18	based upon what we know about attention, the imagery		
19	is likely to get more attention. The message is not	01.17	DM
20 21	is something that they are aware of and then whether they understand the meaning, I mean, that is	01:17	ΡM
22	kind of what I dispute in my analysis is that there		
23	are ways in which people fail to appreciate what		
24 25	that real meaning behind that message is. Q. Is it your opinion that Philip Morris and	01:17 121	PM
1	other tobacco companies through their advertising	01:17	PM
2	then uses visual images neutralizes the effect of		
3 4	federally mandated warning labels? A. I think that the advertising can do that,		
5	yes.	01:18	PM
6	Q. Do you think that the advertising, in		
7 8	<pre>fact, does that? A. I think it does, yes.</pre>		
9	Q. And does that your opinion on the		
10	effect of the images vis-a-vis the warning labels	01:18	PM
11 12	form a basis of your opinions on the effect of cigarette advertising on people's decisions to smoke		
13	or not to smoke?		
14	A. Would you repeat that question, please.	01.10	517
15 16	Q. Sure. Your conclusion that the images in advertising neutralizes the effectiveness of the	01:18	PM
17	warnings, does that conclusion form a basis for your		
18	opinions on the effect of cigarette advertising on		
19 20	people's decisions to smoke? A. I think that contributes to my opinion.	01:18	ΡМ
21	Q. Okay. Let's look back at your federal	01-10	T 1'1
22	report, Paragraph 9 of Exhibit 4. If you look at		
23 24	the section on Page 5, the sentence that begins "Marketing and advertising." And I will read the		
25	sentence.	01:19	PM
_		122	_
1 2	"Marketing and advertising specialists have long exploited the power of	01:19	PM
3	affect in decision-making."		

```
Do you see that?
 5
       A. Yes.
                                                      01:19 PM
       Q. And that represents your opinion; right?
7
        A. Yes.
        Q. What do you mean here by "exploited"?
9
        A. Taken advantage of.
        Q. And how have these specialists taken 01:19 PM
10
   advantage of the power of affect in decision-making?
11
12
         A. By studying the messages that create
13 affective feelings and, you know, utilizing those
14 messages -- using the knowledge of their own market
15 research to design messages that carry strong
                                                      01:20 PM
16 affective communications.
         Q. In your opinion, is there anything wrong
17
18
   with that?
19
         A. Not necessarily.
20
         Q. And can you identify any product
                                                      01:20 PM
21 manufacturer that does not, using your words,
22 exploit the power of affect in decision-making?
23
         A. Well, to the extent that they are trying
24 to sell their products, marketers sell their
    products, I think, you know, people who advertise 01:21 PM
                                                        123
1 that is their intention, yes.
                                                       01:21 PM
       Q. And you can't think of any company that
 2
 3 doesn't do that; right?
        A. In their advertising?
         Q. Right.
                                                       01:21 PM
 5
         A.
            That doesn't --
 6
         Q. That does not try to exploit the power of
7
8
   affect in decision-making?
     A. In their advertising?
9
10
        Q. Correct.
                                                       01:21 PM
        A. Oh, I can't think of anything right now.
11
        Q. Okay. Let's move on to Paragraph 11 in
12
13 Exhibit 4 which is your federal report. This is --
14 I'm looking on Page 6. Specifically the last
   sentence in that paragraph. You say:
15
                                                       01:22 PM
16
             "Even the 'mere exposure' provided by
17
            repeatedly viewing cigarette
18
            advertising or even just the brand
19
            name is likely to create positive
20
                                                      01:22 PM
             affect thus enhancing one's
21
             attraction to smoking and the
22
             brand and also depressing the
23
             perception of risk."
24
             Now, is it your opinion that people have
25 positive feelings about smoking?
                                                       01:22 PM
                                                        124
1
         A. Some do.
                                                       01:22 PM
         Q. And which ones? Who has positive feelings
   about smoking? Is there any particular demographic
 4 category of people?
             MR. PIUZE: The manager and director of
                                                       01:22 PM
   Arnold & Porter.
 7
             MR. McCARTER: I'll ask him.
             THE WITNESS: I think smokers have
8
9
   positive feelings.
   BY MR. McCARTER:
                                                       01:22 PM
10
11
        Q. Do all smokers have positive feelings?
12
         A. Well, feelings come and go. There are a
13 mix -- I mean, you know, I don't know the outlying
14
   answer to that.
```

15	Q. We'll use a phrase you use in this	01:23 PM
16	sentence "positive affect." Do all smokers have	
17	positive affect with respect to smoking?	
18	A. I don't know.	
19	Q. Do you know if most smokers have positive	
20	affect with respect to smoking?	01:23 PM
21	A. Well, again, when is the key is a key	01.23 111
22	factor. Clearly, the smokers who we talk to about	
23	would you do it again, have predominantly negative	
24	affect. It doesn't mean they don't have some	
25	positive feelings, but their feelings are	01:24 PM
		125
1	predominantly negative. On Bates "The Picture of	01:24 PM
2	Misery," for example, is among smokers and it's	
3	mostly negative. But these are people who, you	
4	know, don't want to be smoking, but somehow cannot	
5	stop.	01:24 PM
6	-	01.74 bW
	Q. Is there some type of technique that you	
7	use in your research to measure whether a person has	
8	positive affect or negative affect toward a	
9	particular activity?	
10	A. There is a variety of techniques, but one	01:24 PM
11	that we've used is to ask people to free associate	
12	to stimulus.	
13	Q. And do you consider that to be a valid	
14	technique of measuring whether someone has positive	
15	or negative affect about a particular activity?	01:24 PM
		01.74 bW
16	A. I think it's an informative technique.	
17	Q. I'm trying I might have the phrase	
18	wrong, but is there something you've done called	
19	Imagery Analysis? Is that the right phrase?	
20	A. We have done something called image	01:25 PM
21	analysis.	
22	Q. What is image analysis?	
23	A. We've asked people to free associate to	
24	something.	
25	Q. Is image analysis simply a form of free	01:25 PM
23	Q. IS image analysis simply a form of free	126
1		01:25 PM
1	association?	01.25 PM
2	A. It relies on a free association and then	
3	we often ask people to then go back and code or	
4	categorize the images as being positive or negative.	
5	Q. Do you consider image analysis to be a	01:25 PM
6	valid technique for estimating whether somebody has	
7	positive or negative affect?	
8	A. Yes.	
9	MR. McCARTER: We'll mark another exhibit	
10	here.	01:26 PM
11	(Defendant's Exhibit 9 was	UUII
12	marked for identification and is	
13	annexed hereto.)	
14	BY MR. McCARTER:	
15	Q. Dr. Slovic, can you identify Exhibit 9 for	01:26 PM
16	us, please.	
17	A. It's a paper called "Imagery Affect in	
18	Financial Judgment."	
19	Q. And this was published in 2000?	
20	A. Yes.	01:26 PM
21	Q. And you are the second author listed here;	·
22	is that right?	
23	A. Yes.	
23 24		
	Q. That means you had some role in the	01.06 54
25	writing of this paper?	01:26 PM

		127	
1	A. Yes.	01:26	PM
2	Q. Now, what did you do in this paper? What		
3	were you studying?		
4	A. We were studying people's images and		
5	affective feelings towards initial public offerings	01:27	PM
6	of stock.		
7	Q. And how did you go about measuring those		
8	feelings?		
9	A. We gave people names of industry groups		
10	and we asked for the first three thoughts or images	01:27	DΜ
11	that come to mind when you think about a particular	01.27	
12	industry. People gave those thoughts and then they		
13			
	later rated each image on a scale from going to		
14	highly negative to highly positive.	01.07	DM.
15	Q. Was that a valid technique of measuring	01:27	РМ
16	people's feelings towards these different companies?		
17	A. I believe it is, yes.		
18	Q. And in this study you measure the affect		
19	associated with 40 different types of companies?		
20	A. Yes. 40 different industry groups or	01:28	ΡM
21	companies.		
22	Q. I think you are right. I think it's		
23	industry groups. And one of the industry groups		
24	that you looked at was the tobacco industry; right?		
25	A. I don't know. Can't remember.	01:28	PM
		128	
1	Q. I'll direct you to Page 107, the second	01:28	PM
2	paragraph under the heading "Results." Do you see		
3	that?		
4	A. Yes.		
5	Q. So the tobacco industry was one of the	01:28	ΡМ
6	industries about which you measured affect?	01.20	
7	A. Yes. Right.		
8	Q. And you found out of all 40 companies you		
9	looked at only four had negative affect associated with them?	01:29	DM.
10		01.29	PM
11	A. No, it would be an over all average.		
12	Q. I'm sorry?		
13	A. It would be probably average on the		
14	negative side indicating that there was also		
15	positive, but it means the average was on the	01:29	ΡM
16	negative side of the scale.		
17	Q. And out of all 40 companies you found only		
18	four that had an average affect that was negative;		
19	correct?		
20	A. Yes.	01:29	PM
21	Q. And one of those companies that had a		
22	negative affect was one of the industries that		
23	had a negative affect associated with it was the		
24	tobacco industry?		
25	A. Yes.	01:29	ΡM
		129	
1	MR. McCARTER: We're done with this at	01:29	PM
2	least for now. Another one, No. 10.		
3	(Defendant's Exhibit 10 was		
4	marked for identification and is		
5	annexed hereto.)	01:30	ΡМ
6	BY MR. McCARTER:	50	
7	Q. Dr. Slovic, will you identify Exhibit 10		
8	for us, please.		
9	A. It's a paper titled "Imagery Affect in		
10	Decision-making?	01:30	DМ
T 0	DCCIDION MARKING.	01.30	T. 141

11 12	Q. And what were you studying here?A. It's kind of an overview paper that I		
13	A. It's kind of an overview paper that I think is a predecessor to the later paper on "The		
14	Affect Heuristic."		
15	Again, this is dated 1998 or so. And it	01:30	PM
16	probably describes the IPO study that we just talked		
17	about.		
18	Q. Are you sure about that?		
19	A. No, I'm just trying to remember what		
20	this well, it describes several studies relating	01:31	PM
21	to imagery and affect to judgment.		
22	Q. Okay. If you look at Page 17, one of the		
23 24	studies that you conducted or at least summarized was on "Adolescent Images: Health Threatening and		
25	Health Enhancing Behaviors." Correct?	01:31	ΡМ
23	nearen minanerny benaviors. correct.	130	
1	A. Yes. Right.	01:31	PM
2	Q. And you asked in that survey 411 people to		
3	give you word association images to the different		
4	health threatening or health enhancing behaviors;		
5	correct? On Page 19?	01:31	ΡM
6	A. Yes. Yes.		
7	Q. And, in fact, you found that all of the		
8 9	behaviors were associated with positive affect except for strike that. You found no positive		
9 10	affect associated with cigarette smoking in this	01:31	DM
11	article; correct?	01.31	PM
12	A. No. I don't believe so. I don't believe		
13	that is correct. I believe that we did find		
14	positive affect of cigarette smoking.		
15	Q. Do you describe that finding anywhere in	01:32	PM
16	the article, to your knowledge?		
17	A. In this article? No. But, I mean there		
18	is an article on this, published article on this.		
19	Q. Okay. We may see that one next. Let me direct your attention to Table 39 or I'm sorry.	01.20	DM.
20 21	It's Table 9 on Page 39. And in that table you set	01:32	ΡМ
22	forth some of your analysis of the data that you		
23	collected in the survey; correct?		
24	A. Yes.		
25	Q. And I notice under for every activity	01:32 131	PM
1	you are talking about, every behavior except for	01:32	PM
2	two, you have a positive image score listed; is that		
3	right?		
4	A. Right.	01.22	D14
5 6	Q. You do not have a positive image score	01:33	ΡМ
7	listed for cigarettes or for seatbelt use. And my question for you is why not?		
8	A. Because in the regression analysis that we		
9	did the measures of positive imagery did not		
10	differentiate the groups of participants and	01:33	PM
11	nonparticipants that we were looking at.		
12	Q. Okay. So there was no the smokers and		
13	the nonsmokers you were looking at didn't have any		
14	difference in their positive image score?	01:05	
15 16	A. Well, as I recall, they did have	01:33	ЬW
16 17	differences. So I'm not sure why that didn't load when you do regression, you have multiple		
18	measures and what comes out is a function of the		
19	intercorrelations of the predictor variables and		
20	there may have been something about the	01:34	PM
21	intercorrelation pattern that lead to the		

22 23	predictability being sopped up by the negative image score.	
24 25	But as I recall, there was a difference between smokers and nonsmokers in the balance of	01:34 PM 132
1 2 3 4	positive and negative imagery. Q. Okay. But when you controlled for these different variables that you controlled for in your regressive analysis, after you controlling for	01:34 PM
5 6 7	these variables there was no difference between the smokers and nonsmokers in terms of their positive imagery score; is that right?	01:34 PM
8 9 10 11 12	A. No. I mean, it did not enter into the prediction equation, but the prediction equation is a funny thing the way that it selects out based on inner relationships. So it may be that there was some relationship between positive and negative	01:35 PM
13 14 15 16 17	imagery. The fact that the people with more positive had less negative that made them if they go together, for example, as affect heuristic predicts, then once you put one in, you don't need the other because they are linked.	01:35 PM
18 19 20 21 22	And I think that is what comes out in the regression. The better analysis of this would be in the published version of this paper. Q. Well, let's turn to that. Actually, I think what I have next is not that study, but we may	01:35 PM
23 24 25	come to it, just let me know if we do. (Defendant's Exhibit 11 was marked for identification and is	133
		133
1 2	annexed hereto.) BY MR. McCARTER:	
2 3 4 5 6 7	BY MR. McCARTER: Q. All right. Dr. Slovic, can you identify Exhibit 11 for us, please. A. It's a paper on "Adolescent Health Threatening and Health Enhancing Behaviors." Q. And what did you study in this paper?	01:36 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	BY MR. McCARTER: Q. All right. Dr. Slovic, can you identify Exhibit 11 for us, please. A. It's a paper on "Adolescent Health Threatening and Health Enhancing Behaviors." Q. And what did you study in this paper? A. It's the same study that is referred to in the other document. Q. This, however, is is this let me is ask this: Is this the published version of the document that we were just looking at?	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	BY MR. McCARTER: Q. All right. Dr. Slovic, can you identify Exhibit 11 for us, please. A. It's a paper on "Adolescent Health Threatening and Health Enhancing Behaviors." Q. And what did you study in this paper? A. It's the same study that is referred to in the other document. Q. This, however, is is this let me is ask this: Is this the published version of the document that we were just looking at? A. Yes. Q. Oh, it is. I just noticed there are different authors listed on Exhibit 10 than are on Exhibit 11. A. Right, because this is not a report of	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	BY MR. McCARTER: Q. All right. Dr. Slovic, can you identify Exhibit 11 for us, please. A. It's a paper on "Adolescent Health Threatening and Health Enhancing Behaviors." Q. And what did you study in this paper? A. It's the same study that is referred to in the other document. Q. This, however, is is this let me is ask this: Is this the published version of the document that we were just looking at? A. Yes. Q. Oh, it is. I just noticed there are different authors listed on Exhibit 10 than are on Exhibit 11. A. Right, because this is not a report of specific study, it's an overview of several different studies and it's a different paper. Q. Okay. Why don't we following up on what we talked about with Exhibit 10, can we turn to Page 149, Table 4, please. You say there that you still did not have the positive image score for	01:37 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	BY MR. McCARTER: Q. All right. Dr. Slovic, can you identify Exhibit 11 for us, please. A. It's a paper on "Adolescent Health Threatening and Health Enhancing Behaviors." Q. And what did you study in this paper? A. It's the same study that is referred to in the other document. Q. This, however, is is this let me is ask this: Is this the published version of the document that we were just looking at? A. Yes. Q. Oh, it is. I just noticed there are different authors listed on Exhibit 10 than are on Exhibit 11. A. Right, because this is not a report of specific study, it's an overview of several different studies and it's a different paper. Q. Okay. Why don't we following up on what we talked about with Exhibit 10, can we turn to Page 149, Table 4, please. You say there that you still did not have the positive image score for cigarettes; is that right? A. I imagine that is the same table we just	01:37 PM 01:37 PM 01:37 PM 134
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	BY MR. McCARTER: Q. All right. Dr. Slovic, can you identify Exhibit 11 for us, please. A. It's a paper on "Adolescent Health Threatening and Health Enhancing Behaviors." Q. And what did you study in this paper? A. It's the same study that is referred to in the other document. Q. This, however, is is this let me is ask this: Is this the published version of the document that we were just looking at? A. Yes. Q. Oh, it is. I just noticed there are different authors listed on Exhibit 10 than are on Exhibit 11. A. Right, because this is not a report of specific study, it's an overview of several different studies and it's a different paper. Q. Okay. Why don't we following up on what we talked about with Exhibit 10, can we turn to Page 149, Table 4, please. You say there that you still did not have the positive image score for cigarettes; is that right?	01:37 PM 01:37 PM 01:37 PM

7	positive image score listed for cigarette smoking?		
8	A. No, this is the same table we just looked		
9 10	at.	01:38	DM
11	Q. Now, in this article, just like the last study, you were measuring affect associated with	01.30	РΜ
12	risk-related behaviors; correct?		
13	A. Yes.		
14	Q. And one of those risk-related behaviors		
15	that you looked at was cigarette smoking; right?	01:38	PM
16	A. Yes.		
17	Q. And was cigarette smoking associated with		
18 19	positive affect? A. Yes.		
20	Q. And is there any way that I can find that	01:38	PM
21	conclusion in the article?		
22	A. Look at Figure 1.		
23	Q. Okay. Now, cigarette smoking was also		
24	associated with a lot of negative affect, was it		
25	not?	01:39	PM
1	A. Yes.	135 01:39	DΜ
2	Q. And if you would look on Page 149 under	01.37	E I·I
3	"Affect and Behavior" the heading there?		
4	Q. Um-hum. Toward the bottom or the middle of		
5	the paragraph it says:	01:39	PM
6	"Negative ratings were stronger predictors		
7	for cigarette smoking and seatbelt		
8 9	use." And that was something that was not true		
10	of many of the other activities; is that correct?	01:39	ΡМ
11	A. Yes.	01.37	1 1-1
12	Q. And now on page on Page 147 under the		
13	heading "Similarity of Associations Across Different		
14	Health Threatening Behaviors" do you see that?		
15	A. Um-hum.		
16	Q. The first paragraph under that says:		
17 18	"The content analysis showed that as predicted the various health		
19	threatening behaviors despite		
20	their different nature had similar	01:40	PM
21	outcome associations. For		
22	example, all five risk behaviors		
23	were associated with having fun,		
24	social facilitation, physiological	01.40	D1/4
25	arousal and health and physical	01:40 136	РΜ
1	relaxation. Furthermore, all	01:40	РМ
2	health threatening behaviors with	-3	=
3	the exception of cigarette smoking		
4	were associated with positive		
5	affect, e.g., feeling good, being	01:40	ΡM
6	in a good mood and feeling happy."		
7 8	Now, here you seem to be saying that cigarette smoking was not associated with positive		
9	affect; correct?		
10	A. Defined as images coming out feeling good	01:40	PM
11	and being in a good mood or feeling happy.		
12	Q. In this study cigarette smoking was not		
13	associated with feeling good; correct?		
14 15	A. We have positive outcomes and positive	01:41	D1/4
15 16	concepts. We differentiate between concepts and outcomes. And I don't know quite why this is worded	U1.41	ЬM
17	this way, but if you look at Figure 1		
	<u>.</u>		

18	Q. What page is that on?	
19	A. Which is on the next page, you see that	
20	overall that frequent cigarette smoking is much more	01:42 PM
21	linked there is relatively higher proportion of	
22	positive concepts and positive outcomes among the	
23	frequent smokers than among the nonsmokers. And	
24	although there is among frequent smokers there is a	
25	mix of positive and negative affective responses,	01:42 PM
1	and amount the name ampliance there is little on me	137
1 2	and among the never smokers there is little or no positive material.	01:42 PM
3	Q. So is it your testimony that this	
4	statement is inaccurate that all health threatening	
5	behaviors with the exception of cigarette smoking	01:42 PM
6	were associated with positive affect?	
7	A. I don't understand the statement as here.	
8	I would have to try to reconstruct what led to that	
9	in light of the fact that if you look down at	
10	Table 3 you see under cigarettes you see fun,	01:43 PM
11	pleasure, social facilitation, relaxation, some	
12	arousal. So these are among the dominant concepts	
13 14	there. So I'm not I can't reconstruct exactly why that sentence was framed that way given what the	
15	data show.	01:43 PM
16	Q. So you can't tell us one way or the other	01.43 FM
17	whether that sentence is actually an accurate	
18	sentence?	
19	A. Well, I think it doesn't jive with the	
20	data that is presented. It might have to do with	01:43 PM
21	how any kind of grouping that was done between	
22	frequent and infrequent participants in an activity,	
23	they were different. These were young people. Some	
24 25	of them had very minimal participation in an	01:44 PM
23	activity. And others more frequent. Figure 1 deals	138
1	with frequent versus never.	01:44 PM
2	Q. In Table 3 you present different estimates	
3	for social outcomes, physical outcomes, emotional	
4	outcomes and other outcomes for each of the	
5	activities; correct?	01:44 PM
6	A. Yes.	
7	Q. And positive affect is a specific	
8 9	<pre>subcategory listed under emotional; right? A. Yes.</pre>	
10	Q. And on the line, if you go across,	01:44 PM
11	cigarette smoking is the only one of all of the	01-11 FI
12	health threatening behaviors that doesn't have a	
13	number there; correct?	
14	A. I'm sorry. Doesn't have a number where?	
15	Q. In the row for positive affect.	01:45 PM
16	A. Oh. Okay. I see what is going on here	
17	now. This is a category that is labeled emotional	
18	and it refers to specific types of words where they	
19 20	actually volunteer associations such as feeling good, happy. So it's a subcategory of positive	01:45 PM
20 21	imagery which is in general not, you know, as	OI.40 PM
22	frequently evoked by this imagery set compared to	
23	other positive affective types of images.	
24	Q. So this positive affect category was	
25	created using the free association technique?	01:46 PM
		139
1	A. Yes. Free association technique was	01:46 PM
2	done that was the method and what you get is you	

```
get a lot of words, and then you have to decide how
   to categorize those words. So here -- and that's --
   the words are, you know, you could categorize them 01:46 PM
 6 as positive and negative, but then you could also
   try to do some content analysis and we looked at
   social content, physical content, emotional content.
   And the emotional content, as was indicated, in
9
10
   specific emotion words.
                                                       01:46 PM
11
         Q. Okay. Using the free association
12
    technique that you used to estimate this category
13 that you labeled positive affect, you found that
14 cigarette smoking was the only behavior out of the
15
   five that you studied that did not have a positive 01:47 PM
16
   affect associated with it; correct?
         A. It's the only one that is listed here that
17
18
   didn't have a percentage and didn't have any of
19
   those positive words.
20
        Q. But also in the text you say it was the
                                                       01:47 PM
21 only one that didn't have positive affect associated
22 with it?
23
         A. In that sense, yes.
        Q. Okay. If you look two paragraphs below
24
   the one we were looking at that started with
                                                       01:47 PM
                                                        140
1 "Content analysis," there is a paragraph that starts 01:47 PM
 2 with "Negative outcomes." And if you look at the --
   I think it's the fourth full sentence it says:
             "For smoking cigarettes, disease, social
             stigma and feeling sick were the
                                                      01:47 PM
 5
             major associates followed by
 7
              addiction and death."
8
             Do you see that?
9
         A. Yes.
        Q. So smoking was associated with disease; 01:47 PM
10
11 correct?
        A. Um-hum.Q. And it was associated with social stigma;
12
13
14 correct?
15 A. Correct.
                                                       01:47 PM
16
        Q. And it was associated with feeling sick;
17 correct?
        A. Yes.
18
        Q. And it was associated with addiction;
19
20 correct?
                                                       01:48 PM
21
        A. Um-hum.
22
             And cigarette smoking was associated with
         Q.
23 death; right?
24
    A. Yes.
         Q. We're done with this one. I want to go
25
                                                       01:48 PM
                                                         141
   back to our causal model that we talked about
                                                       01:48 PM
   earlier. It's your opinion that -- and this is
   Exhibit 8. It's your opinion that cigarette
   advertising using images is correlated with having
   positive feelings about smoking; is that right?
                                                      01:48 PM
 6
         A.
             Yes.
         Q. And can you tell me on what you rely for
 7
   that, for your conclusion that image-based cigarette
8
    advertising is associated with positive feelings
9
10 about smoking?
                                                       01:48 PM
11
         A. Let me see the -- I think it's a
12 combination of studies, wide range of material
13
    showing that the advertising and marketing people
```

```
designed advertising in order to create positive
    feelings in the recipient of the advertising.
                                                         01:49 PM
16
              I think this is standard in advertising
17
   practice which is relies heavily on the notion of
    image and affect analysis, just kind of basic
19
    advertising theory and design. I think that we find
20
    that there is a difference between young people who
                                                         01:50 PM
21
    smoke and young people who don't smoke and the
   amount of positive imagery that they evoke and that
22
23 doesn't necessarily just mean saying some positive
24 word like "happy," but it also means other kinds of
25 positive thoughts. They do differ. There is
                                                         01:50 PM
                                                          142
                                                        01:50 PM
1
    material in the Annenberg work that shows an
    importance of feelings and images and trial and
3
   initiation.
4
         Q. Let me just stop you right there. What
5
   I'm asking you about is the relationship between
                                                         01:50 PM
    cigarette advertising and positive affect not the
7
    relationship between positive affect and smoking
    initiation.
8
9
         A. Okay.
10
         Q. In light of that let me just mention the
                                                         01:50 PM
    things you've mentioned so far. The first thing you
11
12 mentioned was that advertising people design their
13
   advertising to create positive feelings. That was
14 the first thing you said.
              The next thing you said was the difference 01:51 PM
15
16
   between smokers and nonsmokers and the amount of
17
    positive imagery that they evoke. Now, that
18
   category of information doesn't answer the question
19
   about the relationship between cigarette advertising
20 and positive affect; correct?
                                                         01:51 PM
21
        Α.
             Um-hum.
22
         Q. You would agree with me?
         A. Um-hum.
23
         Q. You have to say it.
24
25
         Α.
              Yes.
                                                         01:51 PM
                                                           143
1
         Q. And then you were talking about the
                                                         01:51 PM
   Annenberg Surveys, is there anything in the
   Annenberg surveys that supports your opinion that
    cigarette advertising causes a positive affect in
5
    people?
                                                         01:51 PM
6
         Α.
              There might be, but I am not -- I wouldn't
7
   rely on Annenberg surveys for that statement.
         Q. Why not?
8
9
         A. It's my -- because they weren't really
10 design to go into detail about advertising exposure. 01:51 PM
11
         Q. Okay. Is there anything else that
12
    supports your opinion that cigarette advertising
13
    caused positive affect in people?
14
         A. I think this is basically what I said,
15
    this is the premise of advertising, the advertising
                                                         01:52 PM
    industry. This is what it's designed to do is to
17
    link positive features and concepts to a product.
         Q. Just because it's the premise of the
18
19
    advertising industry, doesn't mean that --
         A. Well, I think it has --
20
21
         Q. Please, let me finish?
22
         A. Okay.
23
         Q. Just because it is the premise of the
    advertising industry, doesn't mean that the
```

```
advertising industry actually accomplishes what it's 01:52 PM
                                                       144
                                                       01:52 PM
1
   seeking out to do?
     A. It may not accomplish that.
         Q. Is there any other basis for your
 4 conclusion that cigarette advertising using positive
   images creates a positive affect in people?
                                                      01:52 PM
         A. Not directly, no.
         Q. And you said that advertising people
 7
8 design advertising to create positive feelings. And
   I want to know what are you relying upon for that
   opinion that that is what advertising people do?
                                                     01:53 PM
         A. Well, that is what they say they do.
11
12
         Q. And where do they say that?
             They say that in books, articles and also
13
         Α.
14
   it's in the documents that I cite in my report.
15
         Q. Are there any books that you can point me 01:53 PM
16 to specifically on this subject?
17
        A. Oh, look at "The Want Makers."
        Q. How do you spell that?
18
19
        A. WANT, MAKERS.
        Q. Okay. Any others?
20
                                                       01:53 PM
        A. Oh, look at "The Hidden Persuaders." Off
21
22 the top of my head, I can't give you other titles.
23
         Q. Okay. I read earlier into the record a
24 statement that you make at the end of Paragraph 12
25 of your federal report which we have marked as
                                                     01:54 PM
                                                       145
   Exhibit 4. And that statement says:
                                                      01:54 PM
1
             "Even the mere exposure provided by
 3
             repeatedly viewing cigarette
 4
             advertising is likely to create
            positive affect." And it goes on.
 5
                                                     01:54 PM
 6 Now, what is mere exposure?
7
         A. It is the presence of a stimulus. Well,
8 exposure to -- it's just a stimulus being there.
    It's being available to a person as opposed to
9
   something which is forced into your -- you know, 01:54 PM
10
11 forced into the center of your attention.
12
        Q. How are things forced into -- so I
13 understand, how are things forced into your center
14 of attention?
15
        A. Well, things that you concentrate on you
                                                      01:55 PM
    attend to consciously. Mere exposure is just being
16
17
    in the presence of something where you may not even
18
   be attending to it consciously. So it's a lesser
19
   degree of exposure. That doesn't mean that nonmere
20
   exposure isn't also influential, but even this lower 01:55 PM
21 level of exposure can be influential.
Q. And it's your belief that mere exposure
23 creates positive affect in people generally?
24
         A. Yes.
25
         Q. And one of the studies that you rely upon
                                                      01:55 PM
                                                       146
   for that opinion is the study by a researcher named 01:55 PM
 2 Borenstein; is that right?
    A. Yes.
 3
            MR. McCARTER: I'll have to get a copy of
 5
   this for you. Let's mark that one.
                                                      01:56 PM
 6
                 (Defendant's Exhibit 12 was
 7
             marked for identification and is
 8
             annexed hereto.)
 9 BY MR. McCARTER:
```

10	Q. Dr. Slovic, will you identify that for us,	01:56	ΡM
11	please.		
12	A. It's a paper on "Meta-analysis of Exposure		
13	and Affect."		
14	Q. And this is an article that you rely upon		
15	for your opinions in this case?	01:56	ΡМ
16	A. It's an article on exposure, yes.	01.50	111
17	Q. And you rely on this article; correct?		
18	A. Yes.		
19	Q. Okay. And let's look at Page 267. The		
20	right column, first full paragraph on the right.	01:56	PM
21	Borenstein writes		
22	A. Wait a second.		
23	Q. You may find it underlined. Borenstein		
24	writes:		
25		01.57	DM.
25	"This review includes only experiments	01:57	ΡМ
		147	
1	that investigate affect changes in	01:57	ΡM
2	response to mere, i.e.,		
3	unreinforced exposure to visual		
4	and auditory stimuli."		
5	Is this Borenstein's definition of mere	01:57	DM
6		01.37	r M
	exposure as unreinforced exposure consistent with		
7	your understanding of the term?		
8	A. Yes, I think so.		
9	Q. Okay. And what would it mean for an		
10	exposure to be reinforced as opposed to	01:57	PM
11	unreinforced?		
12	A. To be rewarded when you see something.		
13	You are rewarded in the presence of this directly.		
14	Q. Now, if you look at the first sentence in		
15	the next paragraph it says:	01:58	ΡM
16	"Studies that include any type of		
17	reinforcement introduced during		
18	the exposure or reading phases of		
19	the experiment are not included in		
20	the meta-analysis to avoid	01:58	DM
		01.30	PM
21	contaminating the analysis with		
22	experiments investigating		
23			
24	phenomenon other than unreinforced		
4	stimulus exposure."		
	stimulus exposure."	01:58	ΡM
25			PM
25	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis	148	
25 1	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced		
25 1 2	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct?	148	
25 1 2 3	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes.	148	
25 1 2 3 4	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe	148	
25 1 2 3	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes.	148	PM
25 1 2 3 4 5	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it?	148 01:58	PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206	148 01:58	PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed.	148 01:58	PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually	148 01:58	PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved reinforced exposure, would you agree that the	148 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved reinforced exposure, would you agree that the	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved reinforced exposure, would you agree that the Borenstein meta-analysis does not speak to what affects, if any, result from reinforced exposure?	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved reinforced exposure, would you agree that the Borenstein meta-analysis does not speak to what affects, if any, result from reinforced exposure? A. Well, yes.	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved reinforced exposure, would you agree that the Borenstein meta-analysis does not speak to what affects, if any, result from reinforced exposure? A. Well, yes. Q. And the affects that could result from	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved reinforced exposure, would you agree that the Borenstein meta-analysis does not speak to what affects, if any, result from reinforced exposure? A. Well, yes. Q. And the affects that could result from reinforced exposure could be different than the	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved reinforced exposure, would you agree that the Borenstein meta-analysis does not speak to what affects, if any, result from reinforced exposure? A. Well, yes. Q. And the affects that could result from reinforced exposure could be different than the affects that result from mere exposure; correct?	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved reinforced exposure, would you agree that the Borenstein meta-analysis does not speak to what affects, if any, result from reinforced exposure? A. Well, yes. Q. And the affects that could result from reinforced exposure could be different than the affects that result from mere exposure; correct? A. Yes.	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved reinforced exposure, would you agree that the Borenstein meta-analysis does not speak to what affects, if any, result from reinforced exposure? A. Well, yes. Q. And the affects that could result from reinforced exposure could be different than the affects that result from mere exposure; correct? A. Yes. Q. Now, if you look at Page 271 there is	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved reinforced exposure, would you agree that the Borenstein meta-analysis does not speak to what affects, if any, result from reinforced exposure? A. Well, yes. Q. And the affects that could result from reinforced exposure could be different than the affects that result from mere exposure; correct? A. Yes.	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	stimulus exposure." So Borenstein in his meta-analysis excluded in his studies that addressed reinforced exposure; correct? A. That was his intent, yes. Q. Well, do you have any reason to believe that he actually didn't do it? A. I would have to look at all of these 206 studies that he discussed. Q. Assuming that Borenstein actually succeeded in excluding studies that involved reinforced exposure, would you agree that the Borenstein meta-analysis does not speak to what affects, if any, result from reinforced exposure? A. Well, yes. Q. And the affects that could result from reinforced exposure could be different than the affects that result from mere exposure; correct? A. Yes. Q. Now, if you look at Page 271 there is	148 01:58 01:58	PM PM

```
attitudes after their mere exposure not their
22 behaviors; correct?
23
        A. Yes.
24
         Q. And if you look on Table 7, which is the
25 next page at the bottom, Borenstein broke his 01:59 PM
                                                       149
    analysis down into two different categories. He 01:59 PM
    reported separate estimates for the size of the
    exposure affect on children and the size of the
 4 exposure affect on adults; correct?
         A. Yes.
                                                      02:00 PM
         Q. And for children he found that mere
 7 exposure actually led to negative affect; correct?
        A. Small, yes.Q. But it's negative; right? It's
8
9
10
   statistically significant; correct?
                                                      02:00 PM
11
         A. Okay. Yes.
         Q. Okay. And for adults he found that mere
12
13 exposure resulted in positive affect; correct?
        A. Right.
         Q. And that is the finding that you rely upon 02:00 PM
15
16 for your opinion, is it not?
         A. This is the classified, yes.
17
         Q. Nothing in Borenstein estimates the
18
19 direction or the size of the exposure affect in
20 adolescents, wouldn't you agree with that?
                                                     02:00 PM
         A. I think that is correct. I was going to
22 check when he says children, what were the ages?
23
    Q. I think it was an average age of twelve
24 and under.
        A. So, yeah, there is a gap.
                                                      02:01 PM
                                                       150
         Q. Have you seen any other studies besides 02:01 PM
1
 2 Borenstein that estimate the affect of mere exposure
 3 on adolescents?
         A. Not directly, no.
         Q. Given that Borenstein finds a negative 02:01 PM
 5
   affect for children and a positive affect for
   adults, would you agree that it's unclear whether
 7
8 the mere exposure creates positive affect in
9 adolescents?
        A. You know, I would like to find what the 02:01 PM
10
11 ages were.
     Q. If you look on Page 277 there is a heading
12
13
   entitled "Age of subject." You may find your answer
14
   there.
15
    A. Um-hum. Right. Ages 6 to 11. And adults 02:02 PM
16 were ages 18 to 20.
       Q. So in Borenstein --
17
        A. And I found the stronger affect for adults
18
19 and child. By adult meaning 18 to 20. So clearly
   there is a transition here between 6 to 11 and 18 to 02:02 PM
21
    20 where exposure starts to -- this mere exposure
22 kicks in. So, obviously, there is a developmental
23 change there.
24
        Q. And you don't know when that developmental
25 change occurred; correct?
                                                      02:03 PM
                                                       151
        A. And I can't tell you exactly where it
                                                     02:03 PM
1
 2 kicks in, no.
        Q. So Borenstein -- or strike that. Would
 4 you agree that it's unclear whether or not mere
    exposure creates a positive affect in adolescents? 02:03 PM
```

```
What do you mean "unclear"?
         A.
         Q. That you can't say one way --
         A. That it's not a hundred percent exact?
8
9
         Q. Let me rephrase. Would you agree that you
   cannot offer an expert opinion that mere exposure
10
11 creates positive affect in adolescents?
         A. I would say that there is some uncertainty
12
13
    about exactly when the affect kicks in.
         Q. And, therefore, you cannot offer an expert
14
15
    opinion that mere exposure creates positive affect
                                                        02:04 PM
    in adolescents; correct?
16
         A. There is no direct evidence. One would
17
18
   have to think about the degree to which a 15, 16
19
    year old person think more like an adult or more
    like a child. I tend to think they are more like an 02:04 PM
20
21
    adult, but, like I say, I don't have specific
22
   evidence on that.
23
         Q. Okay. So you don't have an expert opinion
24 that mere exposure creates positive affect in
                                                         02:04 PM
25
   adolescents?
                                                          152
              I think it probably does. I mean, this is 02:04 PM
 1
    the way -- for example, if we look at popular music
    which is something that is marketed heavily to
   adolescents, I think exposure is important. I think
   it's likely that as you hear music repeated that you 02:05 PM
   come to like it more up to a point where you begin
    to dislike it. So my intuition is that it would
 7
   have this affect. I offhand can't see any reason
 8
    why this phenomenon, whatever it is that -- you have
9
10
    to think why does mere exposure influence adults? 02:05 PM
   Maybe there is some adaptive -- usually these
11
12
    affective processes have the adaptive significance
13
    evolutionary adaptation. Why if something is
    important and is fundamental in the adult mind, why
15
    wouldn't it also take place in an adolescent mind.
                                                         02:05 PM
    And while I don't have direct evidence for that, I
16
17
    have evidence that adolescents are really different
18 in that regard.
19
         Q. Well, you know that from Borenstein that
20 whatever is happening in adults to create a
                                                         02:06 PM
21 positively affect does not happen in children;
22
    correct?
23
             Well, the studies are different. I would
24
   imagine they are using very different stimuli for
25
    children ages 6 to 11 than they do for adults.
                                                       02:06 PM
                                                         153
1
         Q. Are you imagining that or do you know
                                                       02:06 PM
 2
    that?
             Well, we can look at it. These are
    classified. I would surmise that they are different
    stimuli. You have to look at that. He looks at 206 02:06 PM
    sets of studies, I believe.
 7
         Q. And you don't know whatever it is present
    in children which causes them to have a negative
    affect from mere exposure is also present in
    adolescents as well?
                                                         02:06 PM
10
         A. Correct. I'm sorry. Negative -- what
11
12
   causes a negative reaction? I mean, the size of the
13
   reaction in children is very small. It's only
14
   significant because he's got a lot of studies. But
15
    I don't see a reason why the phenomenon that is
                                                        02:07 PM
    present in adults would not also extend to older
```

```
17
    adolescents.
18
      MR. PIUZE: I imagine I need a five-minute
19
   break, may I?
20
             MR. McCARTER: Yeah, let's take a break. 02:07 PM
21
              (Recess taken.)
22 BY MR. McCARTER:
23
         Q. Dr. Slovic, I just wanted to turn your
    attention to Exhibit 11. I think it's in the stack
24
    somewhere here. If you could look at the end of the 02:22 PM
    article on Page 151. I would draw your attention to 02:22 PM
 1
   the last sentence of the article. It says in the
    last sentence:
 3
 4
              "For example, for years cigarette
 5
              companies have said that their ads
                                                       02:22 PM
 6
              are not designed to make smoking
 7
              more attractive to young people.
 8
              The imagery analysis presented
9
              here provides a method for testing
10
              the impact of such advertisement."
                                                       02:23 PM
   Now, have you ever used your imagery analysis to
11
    test the impact of such advertisement?
12
13
         Α.
              No.
14
         Q.
             Would you agree that with respect to
15
   cigarette smoking there are government and public
                                                       02:23 PM
   health associations whose messages should create
17 negative feelings about smoking?
18
         Α.
             Yes.
19
             And would you agree that the well-known
20
   association of cigarette smoking with cancer should 02:23 PM
21
   create enough negative affect to stimulate a
22 powerful drive to avoid smoking?
23
         A. Yes.
         Q. And this powerful negative affect likely
25
   convinces many people to never start smoking or to
                                                       02:24 PM
                                                          155
    quit smoking once they have started?
                                                        02:24 PM
 2
         Α.
              Yes.
              Have you studied the extent to which
 3
         Ο.
   anti-smoking messages by the government or others in
    the public health community have had an impact on
                                                        02:24 PM
    people's feelings about smoking?
 6
 7
         A. Not directly.
8
         Q. Have you done it indirectly?
9
         Α.
             I have seen a variety of studies, but I
10
   haven't studied it.
                                                        02:24 PM
11
         Q. Can you identify any of the studies that
12 you've seen?
13
         A. On anti-smoking messages?
         Q. Right.
14
15
         A. And their impacts? I can't cite them.
                                                        02:24 PM
         Q. I want to turn back to Exhibit 8 which is
16
17
    the causal model that I drew and I want to talk
18 about the relationship that you believe exists
19
    between positive affect and smoking initiation.
20
    Okay?
                                                        02:25 PM
21
         Α.
              Okay.
              And it's your opinion, again, that
22
         Q.
23
    positive affect causes some people to start smoking;
24
   right?
25
                                                        02:25 PM
        A. Yes.
 1
         Q. Okay. Can you tell me all of the evidence 02:25 PM
```

```
or studies that support your opinion that positive
   affect causes smoking initiation?
         A. Well, let's look at it logically. You
   don't have to look at experimental data for this.
                                                         02:25 PM
   You have -- and initiation of smoking means taking
 7
    this thing called a cigarette and lighting it and
    putting it in your mouth.
9
              Now, if we have these two systems of, you
10
   know, thinking and behavior operating the affective
                                                         02:25 PM
11
    and the analytic, why would one expect that
12
    analysis, that careful thought and analysis of what
    you are doing would lead you to conclude that this
14
    is a wise thing to do.
              I can't, you know -- I can't think of much 02:26 PM
15
    in favor of that explanation. So that leaves the
16
17
    affective explanation.
18
         Q. Are there any studies you can point me to
19
   that establish a relationship between positive
20
    affect and smoking initiation?
                                                         02:26 PM
21
         A. As I said, I believe there are studies in
22 the literature that show that presmokers have more
    favorable -- who have more favorable images of
    characters in tobacco advertising are more likely to
    go on and initiate smoking, but I don't have a
                                                         02:27 PM
                                                          157
   specific reference to those studies.
                                                         02:27 PM
         Q. Okay. Let's look at your federal expert
 3 report Exhibit 4. You say in Paragraph 4 that
    beginning smokers 'appear to be lured into' --
 5
         A. Paragraph?
                                                         02:27 PM
 6
         Q. Paragraph 4 on Page 2. You are talking
 7
    about beginning smokers and you say they appear to
    be lured into the behavior by the prospects of fun,
    excitement and adventure. And what is your basis
9
    for that statement?
                                                         02:28 PM
10
11
         A. Some of the materials from the tobacco
    documents. Some of the statements from individuals,
    for example, in the Daniels case who are talking
13
    about why they started to smoke, but I think a lot
14
of it is in the -- in the tobacco documents. This
                                                         02:28 PM
16 is what they were finding out in their focus groups.
17
         Q. Do you have any other sources from this
18 for this statement?
         A. Well, I mean it is consistent with some of
19
    the imagery that we got from Batini on the smaller
                                                         02:29 PM
21
    scale study, but, you know, fun, pleasure, social
22
    facilitation, arousal were some of the imagery
23
    coming through in those studies.
24
         Q. And that is in Exhibit 11?
25
         A.
              Yes.
                                                         02:29 PM
                                                           158
 1
              In Paragraph 12 -- I'm sorry to keep you
                                                         02:29 PM
    jumping around here, but I'm trying to stay on the
    same team. Paragraph 12 on Page 7 you say that --
    you are talking about Viscusi here, and it's under
    your fourth reason for disagreeing with his
                                                         02:29 PM
 6
    opinions.
 7
              You say: "And adolescents behaviors
 8
              appear to be driven primarily by
9
              impulse and affect."
10
             And you cite Slovic 2001. Slovic 2001 is 02:29 PM
    your book on smoking; right?
12
         A. Right.
```

13 14 15 16 17	Q. Can you show me where in that book you find support for that statement or the particular findings? And if A. I would say Chapter 6. That is what Chapter 6 is all about.	02:30 PM
18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. Let me point you to a couple things and see if this is also what you are relying upon. If you look on Page 68 toward the bottom. This is the chapter based on the Annenberg data. It says: "This finding suggests that classic risk beliefs are related	02:30 PM
24	to feelings about smoking. Young	
25	people disregard the risks of	02:30 PM
1	smoking when deciding to smoke	159 02:30 PM
2	their first cigarette."	
3	Is that a finding that forms a basis for	
4	your opinion in Paragraph 12?	00.21 DM
5 6	A. No. O. No, it's not?	02:31 PM
7	A. I was referring to Chapter 6.	
8	Q. Is there any particular part of Chapter 6	
9	that you are referring to?	
10	A. Well, starting on Page 110 the dominance	02:31 PM
11	of experiential thinking.	
12	Q. Okay. Skipping ahead on some things.	
13 14	Just bear with me, please. Back to your federal report Exhibit 4. Paragraph 28 c you say that young	
15	smokers are induced to smoke by images in the	02:32 PM
16	positive affect associated with them; correct?	02.32 111
17	A. Yes.	
18	Q. And you do not say that young people	
19	continue to smoke or don't quit smoking because of	
20	positive affect associated with cigarette smoking;	02:33 PM
21 22	correct?	
23	A. By induced to smoke, I mean, you know starting and continuing. I mean, smoking is a	
24	general activity.	
25	Q. I want to talk about your opinions that	02:33 PM 160
1	smokers under appreciate the risks of disease.	02:33 PM
2	Paragraph 6 of the federal report you say that	
3	the first sentence	
4	"Appreciating the risks of smoking	
5 6	means appreciating the nature of	02:33 PM
7	the consequences as well as the likelihood of those consequences."	
8	Right? That's your opinion?	
9	A. Yes.	
10	Q. Now, what would a person need to know in	02:34 PM
11	order to understand and appreciate the likelihood of	
12	the consequences that smoking entails?	
13	A. First of all, they would have to know what	
14 15	the consequences were. Q. Okay. What else would they need to know?	02:34 PM
16	A. They would have to have specific and very	OZ-JI FM
17	well-presented information about the probability of	
18	those consequences occurring as a result of smoking.	
19	Q. Okay. Is there anything else that they	
20	would need to know?	02:34 PM
21	A. To appreciate the likelihood of those	
22 23	consequences. Q. Isn't that the same as saying the	
۵ ک	y. Ish c chac the same as saying the	

24	probability of the consequences?	
25	A. Right. I think those are the basic.	02:35 PM 161
1	Q. Would a person in order to understand and	02:35 PM
2	appreciate the likelihood of the consequences of	
3	smoking have to know all of the possible	
4	consequences of smoking?	02.2E DM
5 6	A. I think that is a good question. I think so, yes. But, you know, there are many, many	02:35 PM
7	consequences. You know, and it's probable you won't	
8	know all of the consequences, but I would say "yes,"	
9	to fully appreciate the risks of smoking they	
10	certainly need to know all of the major	02:35 PM
11	consequences.	
12	Q. And you also say that to fully understand	
13 14	and appreciate the risks of smoking the person would have to know the nature of the consequences. What	
15	would they have to know about the nature of the	02:36 PM
16	consequences of smoking?	02.30 IM
17	A. Well, as I say here, realistic knowledge	
18	of what it is like for a smoker to experience these	
19	consequences.	
20	Q. So they have to know what it's like to	02:36 PM
21	have lung cancer?	
22 23	A. Yes. Q. Or they have to know	
24	A. What it feels like. What its physical and	
25	psychological feelings associated with it.	02:36 PM
		162
1	Q. And without knowing the likelihood and the	02:36 PM
2	nature of the consequences is it possible for a	
3	person to make a rational decision about whether or	
4 5	not to smoke? A. Well, what do you mean by "rational"?	02:36 PM
6	Q. What do you usually assume rational to	02.30 PM
7	mean?	
8	A. Rational is a very complicated concept.	
9	Philosophers and decision theorists have been	
10	arguing for centuries over what philosophers what	02:37 PM
11	rational means.	
12 13	Q. In Chapter 6 of your book	
14	A. I use it in a specific way. And I use it rational means by making an irrational if you	
15	make a decision that turns out to be in your best	02:37 PM
16	interests.	
17	Q. So for a decision to be rational it has to	
18	turn out to be in your best interests?	
19	A. Well, I mean, sometimes things can go	
20	wrong by bad luck, so I mean you have to discount	02:37 PM
21 22	the chance that doesn't mean the decision wasn't	
23	rational just because it turned out poorly. On the other hand, when decisions	
24	consistently turn out poorly, you know, for are a	
25	population and you go in and follow the follow	02:37 PM
	- -	163
1	that crowd, like Lemmings going over that cliff, I	02:38 PM
2	think one can question the rationality of that	
3	decision.	
4 5	Q. Using your definition of rational, can a person make a rational decision about whether or not	02:38 PM
5 6	to smoke without fully understanding the nature of	02.30 PM
7	the consequences of smoking and the likelihood of	
8	those consequences?	

9 10	A. I wouldn't want to get hung up on the word "rational" here. I mean, it's used a lot. I mean,	02:38	ΡМ
11	I use it because Viscusi talks about it and he	02 00	
12	throws the term out and he says that people are		
13	making rational decisions.		
14	The point of this chapter, one of the		
15	points and also the paper on "The Affect Heuristic"	02:38	PM
16	is that rationality is more complicated than that.		
17	There is kind of a short-term rationality and a		
18	long-term rationality that we're not always the same		
19	person. And, you know, the kid whose acting		
20	socially appropriately at a party taking a cigarette	02:39	PM
21	from a friend, I mean, that's not an irrational act.		
22	It's just that with tobacco it can lead to		
23	consequences that they later greatly regret and wish		
24	they hadn't gone that course.		
25	So, I mean, you know, I don't think	02:39 164	PM
1	rationality is really the best way to characterize	02:39	PM
2	it. I think the behavior is whether the quality		
3	is whether this is in the person's best interest to		
4	do this.		
5	Q. In your research have you uncovered any	02:39	PM
6	activities that people engage in and fully		
7	appreciate the nature of the consequences and the		
8	likelihood of the consequences of the behavior?		
9	A. Again, this relates to the first question		
10	you asked me about. Fully? I mean, fully is such	02:40	ΡM
11	an extreme term that, you know, we probably are		
12	never fully aware of anything.		
13	Q. Let me ask a different question, then.		
14	Using your definition of appreciating the risks, you		
15	say that appreciating the risks of something means	02:40	ΡM
16	appreciating the nature of the consequences as well		
17	as the likelihood of those consequences?		
18	A. Right.		
19	Q. Do you know of any activity have you	00.40	DM.
20	uncovered any activity in your research over the	02:40	РМ
21	years that people engage in and appreciate the risks		
22	of that activity using this definition?		
23	A. Basically, I think that people are		
24	primarily rational. They do things that more likely	00.41	DM.
25	than not support their goals and motivations. So I	02:41	РΜ
1	many the fear that homens according and continue	165	DM.
1	mean, the fact that humans survive and, you know,	02:41	РM
2 3	manage as well as they do in the world means that there is a lot of things that they are doing that		
3 4			
5	are working for them. Q. Can you identify any activity that people	02:41	υм
6	engage in and in which they strike that. Can you	02.41	PM
7	identify any activity that people engage in and		
8	appreciate the risks of that activity using your		
9	definition of appreciating the risks in Paragraph 6?		
10	A. You mean adequately appreciate the risks?	02:41	рм
11	Q. I didn't want to use adequate.	0 L - 1 L	- 1·1
12	A. I would say deciding to go to college.		
13	You don't you know		
14	Q. When people decide to go to college do		
15	they appreciate the nature of the consequences of	02:42	PM
16	going to college?		
17	A. I don't think you can predict all of the		
18	different things that are going to occur in your		
19	life because you went to college, but you are making		

20 21 22 23	a bet that your life will be better for having gone to college, and in that sense I think that they have, you know, they have some valid knowledge and appreciation.	02:42	PM
24	Q. Can you think of any other activities?		
25	A. Yeah, get in the car and you drive to the	02:42 166	PM
1	store.	02:42	PM
2	Q. Now, when people get in a car to drive to		
3	the store, do they appreciate the consequences of		
4 5	getting in the car and driving to the store and the likelihood that those consequences will occur?	02:42	DM
6	A. I think they have a sense of that from	02.42	PM
7	their experience, you know, it's something that they		
8	I mean, they have a well, it is I don't		
9	think they fully appreciate all of the things that		
10	can happen. I mean, I think people have a sense of	02:43	PM
11 12	over confidence when they drive. But I guess I would have to think I would have to think more		
13	about it, what situations they do or do not have		
14	adequate appreciation of the risk from. I think		
15	I would have to think about that.	02:43	PM
16	Q. In the research that you've done on		
17	smokers understanding the risks of smoking you found		
18 19	that smokers acknowledge that smokers in general face increased health risks compared to nonsmokers;		
20	right?	02:44	PM
21	A. Yes.		
22	Q. And you know that the general public has		
23	heard for decades or read in reports that cigarette		
24 25	smoking can cause lung cancer; right? A. Well, that information has been around.	02:44	DΜ
23	n. well, that information has been around.	167	
1	Q. And people have heard it?	02:44	PM
2	A. A lot of people have heard it, yes.		
3 4	Q. And in 1954 you are aware that the Gallop organization conducted a poll in which 90 percent of		
5	respondents said that they had heard or read about	02:44	PM
6	reports that cigarettes may be one of the causes of		
7	lung cancer; correct?		
8	A. Uh-huh. Yes.		
9	Q. And, in fact, your book contains the results of that poll; correct?	02:44	DM
10 11	A. Does it? If you say it does?	02.44	PM
12	Q. Okay. And in 1990 94 percent of Americans		
13	agreed that smoking is a cause of lung cancer;		
14	correct?		_
15 16	A. Could be.	02:45	PM
16 17	Q. And in the research you've done you found that the majority of smokers believe that smoking		
18	shortens their life? I'm sorry. Let me rephrase		
19	that. You found that the majority of smokers		
20	believed that smoking can shorten one's life?	02:45	PM
21	A. I think so, yes.		
22 23	Q. And your work and studies by other people show that smokers acknowledge that smokers face		
23 24	higher risk of various health problems as compared		
25	to nonsmokers; correct?	02:45	PM
		168	
1	A. I think there is data on that, yes.	02:45	PM
2 3	Q. Now, one way you could learn about how much smokers appreciate the risks of smoking is to		
4	ask them a survey question how risky is smoking to		

5	your health; correct?	02:45 PM
6	A. Yes.	
7	Q. And that was a question that was asked in	
8	the Annenberg survey, in the second one, perhaps;	
9	right?	
10	A. Yes.	02:46 PM
11	Q. And if you need to look it's Question 3A.	
12	Does that sound right?	
13	A. Yes.	
14	Q. And another way if you wanted to learn	00.46.74
15	about people's understanding of the risks of smoking	02:46 PM
16	is to ask them a survey question how risky is	
17	smoking every day to your health; right?	
18	A. Yes. Um-hum.	
19	Q. And that is a question that was also asked	02:46 PM
20 21	in the second Annenberg survey; right? A. Yes.	02.46 PM
22		
23	Q. And it's Question 4A?	
23 24	A. Yes.	
25	Q. Now, another way to learn what people think about the risks of smoking is to ask them how	02:46 PM
25	think about the risks of smoking is to ask them now	169
1	much they think smoking a pack a day would shorten	
2	their life; right?	02.47 PM
3	A. Yes.	
4	Q. And the second Annenberg survey asks that	
5	question as well?	02:47 PM
6	A. Yes.	02.47 FM
7	Q. And that is Question 7?	
8	A. Yes, in two versions.	
9	Q. Now, you expressed the opinion in your	
10	federal report that beginning smokers give little	∩2:47 PM
11	conscious thought to risk; correct?	02-17 111
12	A. Yes.	
13	Q. And on what basis do you make that	
14	statement?	
15	A. Partly from the survey results which they	02:47 PM
16	say they don't think about it.	02 17 111
17	Q. Is that can you point me to which	
18	question and which survey you are talking about?	
19	A. Page 111.	
20	Q. Okay. I'm sorry. Okay. This is from	02:47 PM
21	Annenberg II?	
22	A. Yes.	
23	Q. And which of these questions do you rely	
24	upon for that opinion?	
25	A. Question 19A.	02:48 PM
		170
1	Q. Okay. Any others?	02:48 PM
2	A. The material in the tobacco documents	
3	which basically echoes the same theme based on their	
4	focus groups and other studies.	
5	Q. Any other basis for that statement?	02:48 PM
6	A. No.	
7	Q. In your expert report in the federal case	
8	you also say that this is in Paragraph 4, if you	
9	want to look	
10	"Most smokers begin to think of risk only	02:49 PM
11	after they have started to smoke	
12	regularly, become addicted and	
13	gain what to them is new	
14	information and appreciation of	
15	smoking's health risks."	02:49 PM

16 17	That's one of your opinions; right? A. Right.	
18	Q. What is your basis for that statement?	
19	A. Well, part of it comes from the same	
20	table. Question 19C, how much do you think about	02:49 PM
21	the health affects of smoking now? You see the	
22	change from 5 percent to 53 percent. Since you	
23	started smoking have you heard about health risks	
24	that you didn't know about when you started? High	00.50 51
25	percentage say "yes" to that.	02:50 PM 171
1	Q. And that is Question 19D?	02:50 PM
2	A. 19D. Oh, also Question 19E is related to	02.30 IM
3	one of the questions you've been asking.	
4	Q. That is it is related to beginning smokers	
5	give little conscious thought to	02:50 PM
6	A. Yeah, thinking about health or find	
7	something new and exciting.	
8	Q. Let me ask you a question about 19E.	
9	Suppose somebody was not thinking about how it would	00.50 51
10	affect their future health or about how they were	02:50 PM
11 12	trying something new and exciting, they weren't thinking about either one of those, what is there	
13	what answer should they give?	
14	A. What do you mean what answer should they	
15	give?	02:50 PM
16	Q. They are presented with two options and	
17	those options don't cover the landscape of	
18	alternative answers; right?	
19	A. There is some category called "other" and	
20	also a category called "don't know."	02:51 PM
21	Q. Yeah, but respondents were not presented	
22 23	with "other" as an option or "don't know" as an option?	
24	A. I don't know. I would have to look at the	
25	questionnaire. Well, obviously, they are not giving	02:51 PM
		172
1	that as a category. If they volunteer, yeah, and	02:51 PM
2	don't know is something both of those would be	
3	volunteered answers. Right.	
4	Q. Is this what is known as a forced-choice	00 51
5	question?	02:51 PM
6 7	A. It is a choice that they are given between these two. They are read these two responses, yes.	
8	Q. Would you agree that this is not a good	
9	survey practice to give people two options and only	
10	two options that don't cover the landscape of	02:52 PM
11	possible answers?	
12	A. No, I don't agree with that. I mean, they	
13	could give you even if you are telling you are	
14	giving them these two response options, they could	
15	choose either one, they could have said they were	02:52 PM
16 17	thinking about their future health. One might have	
17 18	even predicted that a socially desirable response would be that they were, you know, that they were	
19	thinking about it.	
20	Q. Well, a socially desirable response could	02:52 PM
21	also be that they were thinking that they weren't	
22	thinking about their future health; correct?	
23	A. Could go either way, yeah.	
24	Q. You were answering my question as to your	00.50
25	basis for your statement that most smokers beginning	
		173

1 2 3	to think of the risks only after they start to smoke regularly, become addicted and gain to them what becomes new information?	02:53	PM
4 5 6 7	A. Yes. Q. And you mention 19C, 19A and 19D. Are there any other is there any other basis for that statement?	02:53	PM
8 9	A. I think 19 19F is really related to that.		
10	Q. Okay. Anything else?	02:53	PM
11	A. Well, I think to the extent that most		
12	people don't expect to be smoking for a very long		
13	period of time no, that would be one related to		
14	addiction. No, those are basically the main	00.54	
15 16	contributors to that opinion. Q. Is it your opinion based on the	02:54	PM
17	information that you've reviewed that the majority		
18	of smokers did not think about how smoking might		
19	affect their health before they started smoking?		
20	A. What do you mean before they started	02:54	PM
21	smoking? The moment before? The month before?		
22	Q. At any time before? Let's start with at		
23	any time before.		
24 25	A. Okay. Please repeat the question. Q. Is it your opinion that the majority of	02:55 174	PM
1	smokers did not think about how smoking might affect		PM
2	their health at any time before they started		
3	smoking?		
4	A. That the majority did not think about how		
5	smoking I think that their awareness, you know,	02:55	PM
6	at some small level is there that, you know, that		
7 8	smoking can be harmful. I think the question is really, you know, how much of a role does that play		
9	in the decision process. And I think what we find		
10	is that I mean, basically most kids are not	02:55	PM
11	the majority of kids are not starting to smoke. So		
12	if there is 30 percent of, you know, adolescents are		
13	smoking, then 70 percent are deciding not to smoke.		
14	And probably one of the major factors there is that	00.56	DM.
15 16	they appreciate in some sense or have focused on some of the negative sides of it and haven't been	02:56	РΜ
17	overwhelmed by the positive affect.		
18	So the ones that do smoke, there is some		
19	balance, some tug going on between positive and		
20	negative and they go, you know, they go over on the	02:56	PM
21	positive side and initiate the behavior.		
22	Q. Is it your opinion that smokers gain new		
23	information and greater appreciation of smoking		
24	risks as time goes by?	00.56	DM
25	A. That's what they say.	02:56 175	РΜ
1	Q. Then if that were true, would you expect	02:56	PM
2	people's rating of the risks of smoking to increase		-
3	as they get older?		
4	A. If you ask them to rate the risks of		
5	smoking, I mean, the rating is pretty high among	02:57	PM
6	young people. Maybe that is why 70 percent of them		
7 8	don't smoke. I think what you would expect from this appreciation of the risk is that people would		
8 9	want to quit and try to quit. I think that is more		
10	important as a consequence of this realization and,	02:57	PM
11	you know, appreciation of the risk.	,	
			

```
Q. You also say in your federal report that
13
   smokers come to wish that they had never begun to
14
    smoke; is that right?
15
         A. Vast majority do, yes.
                                                        02:58 PM
         Q. And what is your basis for that statement?
17
         A. Well, the basis is the response to the
    question that is in Chapter 6, you know, if you had
18
    it to do -- I forget now -- if you could go back in
19
20
    time --
                                                        02:58 PM
21
        Q. If you could just let me know what the
22 question number is.
       A. Well, we can look at the table, Table 612.
24
    Well, it doesn't give you the question, but I can
    find the question. Question 19G. If you had it to 02:58 PM
25
                                                        176
1
   do over again, would you start smoking?
                                                       02:58 PM
         Q. Which survey is that in?
 2
         A. In Annenberg II.
 3
         Q. Okay. Anything else?
         A. Well, that is the same question used by
 5
                                                      02:58 PM
 6 Bates in the UK with a slightly different wording,
   kind of a British flare on the way he asks the
7
    question.
9
         Q. He spelled things differently, too?
10
         A. Yeah. It's the question we used with a
                                                       02:59 PM
11 small sample of young people in Oregon. And then I
12 thought that I originated this question, but then I
   saw that Gallop used it in the '90s and I think even
13
    in the '80s used basically the same question, you
14
    know, in some surveys. So the question has been
15
                                                       02:59 PM
16
   around and at various times and places and surveys
17
   and continents.
18
    Q. And do you rely on anything else for this
19 opinion?
20
        A. Well, if you ask people when they say -- 02:59 PM
    when they answer that question no, if you ask them
21
    why, why not, then they'll give you information and
    this is what is in the Bates article that I gave you
23
24 what is called "The Picture of Misery." And that's
25 kind of the -- in fact, that this is correlated
                                                        03:00 PM
                                                        177
   systematically with the number of times people have 03:00 PM
1
   tried to quit and their feeling that they are
    addicted to smoking, you know, is all related to
   that. I think it all paints a picture.
 4
 5
         Q. Okay. Anything else?
                                                        03:00 PM
         A. As to why they are unhappy about smoking?
7
         Q. No, I want to know your basis, everything
8 you are relying upon?
9
    A. What I'm relying upon why they are unhappy
   about it?
10
                                                        03:00 PM
11
        Q. Yes.
12
         A. Well, I think that is much of my basis.
13
        Q. Okay. Paragraph 5 of your federal report.
14
        A. Yeah.
        Q. You state that:
15
                                                        03:01 PM
16
             "My research finds that young smokers as
17
              cumulative risk takers believe
18
              they can get away with some amount
19
              of smoking before the risk takes
20
                                                        03:01 PM
              hold."
21
              First of all, what is a cumulative risk
22 taker?
```

23	A. I'm sorry, it's on the next page. A	
24	person who takes a risks or behaves in a way where	
25	the risk cumulates incremently with repeated actions	03:01 PM 178
1	or exposures.	170 03:01 PM
2	Q. And then is the definition for cumulative	00 01 111
3	risk one that accumulates with repeated exposures?	
4	A. Yes, the risk accumulates with repeated	
5 6	exposures, yes. O. Cumulative risk is a risk that cumulates	03:02 PM
7	in one as one engages in the activity more and more?	
8	A. Yes, or just as one engages in the	
9	activity over time, you know. Repeatedly, I guess	
10	that is more and more.	03:02 PM
11 12	Q. Is there a word for a type of risk that is not cumulative? Why don't we just call it a	
13	noncumulative risk.	
14	A. Well, this is really linked to things that	
15	are repetitive, activities that are repetitive in	03:02 PM
16	nature. I mean, risk does cumulate over time. I	
17 18	was just thinking of the risk of an asteroid attack on earth. There is nothing that we repeat here,	
19	except that we repeat over time and the probability	
20	over a longer period of time is higher than the	03:03 PM
21	probability over a shorter period of time.	
22	So in that sense the risk grows with time,	
23 24	but it's not due to any kind of repetitive action other than just existing in the solar system.	
25	So I think this is really meant to	03:03 PM
		179
1	highlight activities like driving and cigarette	03:03 PM
2	smoking where you have thousands and thousands of	
3 4	repeated acts each carrying an incremental volume of risk.	
5	Q. And is the cumulative nature of the risk	03:03 PM
6	of smoking demonstrated by the fact, for example,	
7	smoking every day carries higher risks than smoking	
8 9	every other day? Is that something that demonstrates the cumulative nature of the risks of	
10	smoking?	03:04 PM
11	A. In a way it does, but not in an	
12	interesting way. I mean, yeah, okay. More exposure	
13	is worse than less exposure. I mean, that's part of	
14 15	an assessment, but I think not really the important aspect of this type of risk.	03:04 PM
16	Q. What is the important aspect of this type	03.04 PM
17	of risk?	
18	A. The important aspect is that the activity	
19	is performed, you know, one unit at a time many,	02.04 71
20 21	many times, thousands and thousands of times. And the, quote, actual risk of each of those actions is	03:04 PM
22	very, very small.	
23	Q. In order	
24	A. You know, but does accumulate to some	
25	significant risk over many replications of the	03:05 PM
1	action.	180 03:05 PM
2	Q. In order to understand whether something	55 05 IM
3	is a cumulative risk as opposed to some other type	
4	of noncumulative risk, what would a person need to	00.05
5 6	know? A. Whether it increases incrementally with	03:05 PM
7	exposure.	
	-	

```
In other words, they would need to know
   with respect to smoking that smoking every day
   carries higher risks than smoking every other day?
10
                                                        03:05 PM
11
        A. Well, that's one. I mean, as I say that
    is the less interesting aspect of appreciating.
13
         Q. But that would be --
             And it may be that -- yeah, I mean --
14
    that's -- in some sense, yes, I would agree with
15
                                                        03:06 PM
16
    that, but --
17
        Q. And do young smokers recognize that
18
    smoking is a cumulative risk?
19
     A. I don't think they think of it in that
20
                                                         03:06 PM
   way.
21
         Q. What do you --
             I think in a sense I think they recognize
22
         Α.
23
    that the -- that the risk of the first cigarette or
    the next cigarette that they are not going to drop
24
25
    over dead with the first cigarette or the 11th
                                                         03:06 PM
                                                         181
    cigarette. And quite likely they will not drop dead 03:06 PM
1
    with that cigarette. I think there is that sense so
    they understand that aspect of it.
         Q. Okay. I want to deal with the other part
 5
   of the sentence I read earlier from Paragraph 5
                                                        03:06 PM
 6 where you say that young smokers believe that they
7
    can get a way with some amount of smoking before the
   risk takes hold. And what is your basis for
   rendering that opinion?
9
         A. There are a number of bases. There is a
                                                        03:07 PM
10
11
    sense in which smokers more than nonsmokers believe
12
    that the next cigarette isn't going to cause any
    significant harm. They often also say that in the
13
14 tobacco documents in their focus groups they talk
   about young people think that, you know, a few
                                                         03:08 PM
   cigarettes isn't going to harm them. Also, when you
17
    ask them why not, they sort of, you know, they
    indicate that they were just in it for the
18
19
    short-term and thought they would get out before any
20 harm took hold. Or they felt that they were wrong.
                                                        03:08 PM
21
         Q. Any other basis for that statement?
         A. Well, I think that in a physical sense it
23
    is -- there is some truth to that. If you are
    looking only at the immediate physical damage even
24
    though I think there is damage, it's very, very
25
                                                        03:08 PM
                                                         182
1
    slight. It does cumulate in a significant way, but 03:09 PM
    one cigarette I think is, you know, a small amount
 2
 3
    of damage.
              And I think also that we all can recognize
    that in our own behavior -- I mean the point is
                                                         03:09 PM
    really, I think an obvious point, we do this with
    all of the things that we do that we know are bad
 7
   for us, you know, like eating a rich dessert, you
   know. Okay? If you do that every meal, it's not --
10 it's likely to have some serious consequences. But, 03:09 PM
    you know, this one dessert this time isn't going to
    do me in. I think we all would guess that most of
    us have felt the same way. So all of this comes
13
14
    from research, you know, it's our every day common
15
   experience.
                                                         03:09 PM
16
    Q. And the issue of smokers believing that
17
   more so than nonsmokers that that next cigarette
    won't cause any harm, there were questions in the
```

19 20 21 22 23	Annenberg survey that got at that issue; right? A. Yes. Q. In your opinion for how long do young smokers believe that they can smoke before the risks take over?	03:10 PM
24 25	A. It's not clear. I mean, there are questions floating around that ask about that. I	03:10 PM 183
1 2 3 4	can't remember exactly what the answers are, but there are questions about that, but I don't rely primarily on those questions. You'll find a significant number of people who will say there is	03:10 PM
5 6 7 8	really no risk in the first few years or this sort of thing, and I think they say that. I think all of this really, this is a lot of types of data points.	03:10 PM
9 10 11 12	Q. You also mentioned in the physical sense it's true that if you look at the immediate future smoking an individual cigarette isn't going to cause much immediate harm or something to that effect;	03:11 PM
13 14 15 16	right? A. Yes. Q. Is it your opinion that smokers believe that any health cigarettes is it your opinion	03:11 PM
17 18 19 20	that the smokers believe that any health affects of smoking will not appear early on in their smoking? A. Is it their opinion? Q. Do smokers believe that health affects of	03:11 PM
21 22 23 24	cigarette smoking will not appear early on in their smoking? A. Well, do they believe that or if you ask them or do they think that when they smoke? I mean,	
25	clearly they see a lot of people, their friends and	03:12 PM 184
1 2 3	other people smoking. They probably usually you don't see visible signs of damage. And that's one of the problems with it is that the signs, the	03:12 PM
4 5 6 7 8	changes that are taking place are not visible to a certain time. So clearly they see their friends smoking and appear healthy, they see all of the models in the cigarette ads smoking and not showing any visible signs, so I don't see evidence that they	03:12 PM
9 10 11 12	are kind of dwelling on expecting to see bad things happening soon. Q. Do smokers think that the health affects of smoking will not appear early on in their	03:13 PM
13 14 15 16 17	smoking? A. They may not even be thinking about that at all. So if you ask them the question, they may or may not, it may depend on how you ask them. I have a sense that that question has been asked in	03:13 PM
18 19 20 21 22 23	some surveys, I don't remember what the answers are, but it's my sense that in terms of what we call availability the health harm is not available. The harmful processes are not visibly available to people and that would tend to put them to a certain extent out of mind.	03:13 PM
24 25	Q. Do you have an estimate as to what proportion of young smokers believe they can get	03:14 PM 185
1 2 3	away with some amount of smoking before the risk takes hold? A. Well, I'm sure we've asked that oh,	03:14 PM

```
what proportion. I don't have a specific estimate,
5
                                                         03:14 PM
         Q. Is it the majority of smokers?
6
7
         A. Well, my opinion is that they all believe
    they can get away with some amount before the risk
9
    takes hold. You know, some amount being variable
    from one cigarette to two. I don't think anyone who 03:14 PM
10
11
    takes the first cigarette thinks that they are
12
    endangering their life.
         Q. And if you wanted to know whether or what
13
14
    smokers -- whether smokers believed that there were
15
    risks caused by smoking for the first few years of
16
    smoking, you could ask them that question; right?
17
         A. You can ask them that question. When we
    do we find that they tend to say "yes." \,\, But I think
18
    we're -- you know, I'm not -- you know, their
19
20
    answers are their answers. Whether they are really
                                                         03:15 PM
21
    thinking that way when they are behaving -- because
22
    they don't smoke for the first few years. They
23
    smoke one cigarette at a time.
24
         Q. In Question 5 in the second Annenberg
25
    survey asks that type of question? Annenberg II,
                                                         03:16 PM
                                                          186
1
   Question 5-1.
                                                         03:16 PM
         A. 5. Okay. Imagine the person who starts
2
3 to smoke a pack of cigarettes a day at age 16.
 4 There is usually no risk at all to the person. No
   risk to the person at all for the first few years.
                                                         03:16 PM
    And then the second question almost looking they
    eventually harm this person's health. There is
8
    really no harm to him or her smoking the very next
9
   cigarette.
         Q. Do you believe that Question 5-1 in
10
                                                         03:17 PM
   Annenberg II would provide a reasonable basis for
    determining whether smokers believe that a few
12
13
    year's worth of smoking carries risks?
         A. I don't know. I don't know. I mean, you
14
    get a difference between smokers and nonsmokers.
15
                                                         03:17 PM
    Smokers are more likely to agree to these statements
16
17
    than nonsmokers. But even smokers tend to agree
   with these statements when presented this way as
    questions. So whether that is kind of -- again, you
20
   know, whether when they smoke the very next
                                                         03:18 PM
    cigarette they are feeling a sense of harm. I think
21
22
   that is a critical factor here.
23
         Q. Now, another way you can learn when
24
   smokers believe the risks of smoking take hold is to
25
    ask them how long it takes for smoking to seriously
                                                         03:18 PM
                                                          187
1
    harm the health of a new smoker; right?
                                                         03:18 PM
2
         A. Yes.
3
         Ο.
             And the second Annenberg survey asks this
 4
   question also?
         Α.
             Yes.
                                                         03:18 PM
         Q. And it's Question 8 in that survey?
7
         A. Probably.
8
         Q.
             Is it Question 8?
9
         Α.
             Yeah.
             And would you agree that Question 8 would
10
         Q.
11 provide a reasonable basis for figuring out whether
12
   smokers believe -- strike that. Do you believe that
13
    Question 8 would provide a reasonable basis for
    determining when smokers believe the risks of
```

```
smoking take hold in a new smoker?
                                                         03:19 PM
    A. I don't know. I think Question 8 would be
16
    -- would -- I don't think people have a good sense
17
18
    of this when they'll answer this question. I think
    there is a difference between smokers and nonsmokers
20
    in their answers, but, you know, it's kind of an
                                                         03:19 PM
21
    analytic question about what is really an
22
    experiential process.
23
              MR. McCARTER: Why don't we take a short
24
    break right now.
25
              (Recess taken.)
                                                         03:35 PM
                                                          188
1 BY MR. McCARTER:
         Q. Back on the record. Paragraph 5 of your
2
    federal report it's on Page 3. It's a carry over
3
 4
    paragraph. It says:
              "In short many young smokers tend to
                                                        03:35 PM
5
              believe that smoking the very next
6
7
              cigarette poses little or no risk
              to their health or that smoking
8
9
              only for a few years poses little
10
              or negligible risk."
                                                         03:36 PM
11
              What is your basis for saying that many
12 young smokers tend to believe that smoking the very
13 next cigarette poses little or no risk to their
14 health?
             The paper on cumulative risk. Journal of
16 behavior and decision-making. And also, I think, it
    may also be repeated in the paper that is in the
17
    Duke Law Journal. And I think also it's one of the
    questions that we looked at here. So you see that,
19
   you know, some percentage of smokers believe that.
20
                                                         03:36 PM
21 And that the more they smoke the more they are
    smoking the more they tend to agree with that
23
    statement.
24
         Q. Okay. When you say it was one of the
25
    questions asked here, you fingered the book. You're 03:36 PM
   talking about --
1
2
         A. We just went through it awhile back.
3
         Q. Let me ask the question now. The question
4 you are referring to is it in the second Annenberg
    survey Question 5-2?
                                                         03:37 PM
5
         A. Yes. Yes.
6
7
         Q. Is there any other basis for that
8
   statement that many young smokers tend to believe
9
    that smoking the very next cigarette poses little or
10
    no risk to their health?
                                                         03:37 PM
         A. Again, these are statements that smokers
11
    made. I've seen this statement in the literature
12
13
    from the tobacco documents where they talk about
14
    short-term respect of not seeing much risk in the
                                                         03:37 PM
15
    short-term.
16
         Q. You say here many young smokers, how many
17
    is many?
18
         A. Well, I would have to look at the -- I
19
    can't remember the specific percentages, but
20
    supposing that it's -- let's suppose it's a third of 03:37 PM
21
    the smokers in our surveys who would agree to that.
22
    If they smoke more, it's even a higher percentage.
23
   You multiply that by the number of smokers, it's
24
    certainly in the many thousands or more, so maybe
25
    millions, I don't know. It's a lot. Multiply it 03:38 PM
```

		100	
1	out and there is a lot of people saying that.	190 03:38	DM
2	Q. Many refers to?	03.30	PM
3	A. Many refers to a bunch. You know, a lot.		
4	Many. Many.		
5	Q. Many refers to whatever percentage of	03:38	PM
6	people answered the question saying that		
7	A. Well, it's not a true number if you		
8	extrapolate from that percentage to a larger		
9	population, that percentage of all of the young		
10	smokers, it's a lot of kids.	03:38	PM
11	Q. Is it the majority of young smokers?		
12	A. Well, I think in some cases it gets up to		
13 14	about 50 percent I think if they are smoking a lot		
15	that they would agree to that. But, you know, in the survey it seems to be less than 50 percent. But	03.30	DM
16	that's, you know, the way they respond in the	03.39	PM
17	survey. The way they are actually living their		
18	lives and, you know, whether they are viewing what		
19	they are doing in their lives may be much higher		
20	because as I said, this is a very powerful	03:39	PM
21	phenomenon, this incremental risk. And there is a		
22	basis of truth in it. I mean, you know, you can		
23	smoke a little bit with negligible risk.		
24	Q. You also say that many young smokers		
25	believe that smoking for only a few years poses	03:39	PM
		191	
1	negligible risk. What is the basis for that	03:39	ΡM
2	statement?		
3	A. I think because the way the questions were		
4	worded we said little this is an agreement and it	02.40	DM
5	was phrased little or no risk. So I may have translated little or no to negligible.	03:40	ΡМ
6 7	Q. So somebody says that smoking for only a		
8	few years poses little risk, you lump that percent		
9	into		
10	A. No, I think		
11	Q. You have to let me finish. If a person		
12	says that smoking for only a few years poses a		
13	little risk you categorize that person as saying		
14	negligible risk?		
15	A. I think the wording was little or no	03:40	PM
16	combined. But I can't remember exactly.		
17	Q. And what are the sources of information		
18	upon which you base this opinion? Are they survey		
19	questions? Articles or something?		
20	A. Yes, there is an article on cumulative	03:40	PM
21	risk in it's one of the first papers that was		
22	written. Well, there are two papers in the Journal		
23 24	of Behavioral Decision-making in 2000. The first of those two.		
25	Q. Are there any Annenberg survey questions	03:41	DM
43	Q. Are there any Annenberg survey questions	192	PM
1	that get at this issue?	03:41	ΡМ
2	A. Yes.	00 11	
3	Q. Does Question 5-1 in the second Annenberg		
4	survey ask about this issue?		
5	A. Yeah, there is usually no risk to the	03:41	PM
6	person at all for the first few years.		
7	Q. And do you base your opinion on that		
8	question as well?		
9	A. Yeah, partly.		
10	Q. Now, you've recently undertaken a survey	03:41	PM

11	on perceptions of the risks of smoking with Dr.		
12	Weinstein at Ruckers University?		
13	A. Yes. Uh-huh.		
14	Q. And do you rely on anything in that survey		
15	for your opinions in this case?	03:41	DM
16	A. No. I mean, it's more of the same really	03.41	PM
17	of what we've seen in Annenberg. I mean, there is		
18	some useful data, but we have we haven't really		
19			
	written this up for publication and it's consistent with a lot of what we've been talking about and I	02.40	DM
20		03:42	РΜ
21	haven't produced it. So I'm not going to rely on		
22	it. You know, I don't think it adds that much more		
23	to what I probably used.		
24	Q. That survey you conducted with Weinstein		
25	asked youth smokers a question about whether they	03:42	PM
_		193	
1	recognized the long-term use of smoking?	03:42	PM
2	A. I think so, yes.		
3	Q. Have you looked at the answers to those		
4	questions at all?		
5	A. Yes.	03:42	PM
6	Q. What did you find?		
7	A. I would have to look at the specific		
8	answers to that. I don't know.		
9	Q. Did you consider the questions asked in		
10	that survey to be reliable questions?	03:43	PM
11	A. Yeah, they are related to the kinds of		
12	questions that we asked in Annenberg II, yeah.		
13	Q. Okay. Paragraph 6 of your federal report		
14	Exhibit 4 you state and I know you've been asked		
15	about this in other depositions you say:	03:43	PM
16	"I have seen no evidence to show that		
17	teenagers or others who start		
18	smoking have realistic knowledge		
19	of what it is like for a smoker to		
20	experience lung cancer, COPD,	03:43	PM
21	congestive heart failure or any of		
22	the other fates awaiting smokers		
23	that many would consider worse		
24	than death."		
25	Do you see that?	03:43	PM
	•	194	
1	A. Yes.	03:43	PM
2	Q. And when you say you have seen no evidence		
3	you are not meaning to imply that you have seen		
4	evidence that actually contradicts the notion that		
5	smokers have realistic knowledge; correct?	03:44	ΡМ
6	A. Yes and no. I think there is some	55.11	
7	questions in the Weinstein study that asks people if		
8	they know what it's like to experience these things,		
	they know what it is like to experience these things,		
a	and I think a very high percentage of people gay		
9 10	and I think a very high percentage of people say	N3:44	рм
10	that they don't. But as I haven't you know, we	03:44	PM
10 11	that they don't. But as I haven't you know, we haven't that work is still ongoing and I haven't	03:44	PM
10 11 12	that they don't. But as I haven't you know, we haven't that work is still ongoing and I haven't put that in a form to report or anything.	03:44	PM
10 11 12 13	that they don't. But as I haven't you know, we haven't that work is still ongoing and I haven't put that in a form to report or anything. Q. And you are not relying on the	03:44	PM
10 11 12 13 14	that they don't. But as I haven't you know, we haven't that work is still ongoing and I haven't put that in a form to report or anything. Q. And you are not relying on the Weinstein		
10 11 12 13 14 15	that they don't. But as I haven't you know, we haven't that work is still ongoing and I haven't put that in a form to report or anything. Q. And you are not relying on the Weinstein A. I'm not relying on that.	03:44	
10 11 12 13 14 15	that they don't. But as I haven't you know, we haven't that work is still ongoing and I haven't put that in a form to report or anything. Q. And you are not relying on the Weinstein A. I'm not relying on that. Q. Is there any other evidence that you've		
10 11 12 13 14 15 16	that they don't. But as I haven't you know, we haven't that work is still ongoing and I haven't put that in a form to report or anything. Q. And you are not relying on the Weinstein A. I'm not relying on that. Q. Is there any other evidence that you've seen that demonstrate that people who do start		
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	that they don't. But as I haven't you know, we haven't that work is still ongoing and I haven't put that in a form to report or anything. Q. And you are not relying on the Weinstein A. I'm not relying on that. Q. Is there any other evidence that you've seen that demonstrate that people who do start smoking do not have any realistic knowledge of what		
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	that they don't. But as I haven't you know, we haven't that work is still ongoing and I haven't put that in a form to report or anything. Q. And you are not relying on the Weinstein A. I'm not relying on that. Q. Is there any other evidence that you've seen that demonstrate that people who do start smoking do not have any realistic knowledge of what it's like to have any of these diseases?	03:44	PM
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	that they don't. But as I haven't you know, we haven't that work is still ongoing and I haven't put that in a form to report or anything. Q. And you are not relying on the Weinstein A. I'm not relying on that. Q. Is there any other evidence that you've seen that demonstrate that people who do start smoking do not have any realistic knowledge of what		PM

22 23	beyond lung cancer, lung cancer is almost universally acknowledged now as a consequence of		
24 25	smoking. Once you get away from lung cancer the percentage of people who it's not if you ask	03:45 PM	I
1 2 3 4	them does smoking causes X, Y, Z, they may say "yes." If you ask them what does smoking cause, what are the health consequences? You get lung cancer and then it quickly fails off. So it's not	03:45 PM	1
5 6 7 8	only that they I believe that they don't understand what it feels like. I mean, I don't understand what it feels like to have these things either, so I don't think it's a very profound	03:45 PM	1
9 10 11	statement. But they don't even seem to be aware without prompting that these are consequences of smoking.	03:45 PM	I
12 13 14 15	Q. Is there any evidence that could possibly show that people who do start smoking have a realistic knowledge of what it's like to have any of these diseases?	03:45 PM	Т
16 17 18	A. Well, if I ask them first, a lot of these studies have focused on that and in trying to get at that. I mean, but I could see, oh,	03.45 PM	ı
19 20 21 22	questioning young people and, you know, it might be that they've worked with patients or have relatives who have experienced these things, you know, a parent or grandparent whom they are close to and	03:46 PM	I
23 24 25	they have watched this close at hand and they would tell you, yeah, you know, I watched my grandmother die of this, that or the other thing, you know, and	03:46 PM	I
1 2	I took care of her and this sort of thing. Q. Would watching and taking care of a parent	196 03:46 PM	I
3 4 5	who was dying from a smoking-related disease give somebody a sense of what it's like to suffer these diseases?	03:47 PM	Ī
6 7 8 9	A. Well, I think that would be give him more of a sense than they would otherwise have. Q. Would you agree that it's impossible for somebody to appreciate the nature of the		
10 11 12 13	consequences of smoking without actually experiencing those consequences themselves? A. That is a good question. Almost a philosophical question. I mean, it gets to the	03:47 PM	I
14 15 16 17	question of what does it mean to really understand risk, you know, in a full sense. And I think it's very difficult to understand these these experiences until you are there.	03:47 PM	I
18 19 20	I think the same thing is going on with addiction. And that is the point that Loewenstein makes in his book about the nature of addiction	03:47 PM	Ī
21 22 23 24	because it's hard to understand addiction until you are there. Once you are out of it, you don't remember and so forth. So all of these things are hard to understand well unless there is some		
25	determined effort to make you understand those	03:48 PM 197 03:48 PM	
1 2 3 4	things. Q. Can you think of anything anybody could do to make people understand what it's like to have a smoking-related disease?	U3.40 PM	L
5 6	A. You could certainly try by giving people the experience of getting to know some of these	03:48 PM	I

```
people and hearing from them what the experience is
   like for them.
9
         Q. And how would you go about doing that?
10
         A. You could take people around to hospitals.
         Q. You would pick people up at their houses
11
12
   and drive them to hospitals?
         A. I mean, if you are asking how could you
13
14
    educate about the consequences and that's one way to
15
    do it.
                                                         03:49 PM
16
         Q. Okay. Are there any other ways?
17
         A. You can do it through films and, you know,
   or possibly speakers. I don't think that would be
19
    as effective.
20
         Q. Any other ways?
                                                         03:49 PM
         A. Well, those are the main ones I can think
21
22
23
         Q. In Paragraph 29 of your federal report you
24
    draw some conclusions here at the end. I just
    wanted to ask you about a phrase you use here. On
                                                         03:49 PM
                                                           198
    Page 15 you talk about the actions of the United
                                                         03:50 PM
    States cigarette industry and you talk about the
    affects of those actions. The actions that you are
    talking about there, you are talking about cigarette
    advertising that uses positive imagery; is that
5
                                                         03:50 PM
    right?
7
         A. Would be one suggestion yes.
         Q. You haven't studied any other actions by
8
    the tobacco industry; correct?
9
10
         A. No, the beginning of Paragraph 29 says
                                                         03:50 PM
11
    based on the assumption that the finder of fact
12
    concludes that the tobacco industry did this and
    that and so forth. There are four things that were
13
    assumed. If that was the case, all the evidence led
    to that conclusion, then based on what we know from
15
                                                         03:51 PM
16
    the judgemental side and the psychological side then
    I would say that those actions that are assumed
17
    would have contributed to this.
18
19
         Q. And you have four sets of actions that are
20 assumed?
                                                         03:51 PM
21
         A. Yes.
22
         Q. Okay. And of those four assumed actions
    you've only investigated the affects of one of those
23
24
    four actions which is cigarette advertisements
25
    containing imagery; right?
                                                         03:51 PM
                                                           199
                                                         03:51 PM
1
         A. No. No.
         Q. Okay. Where did I go wrong?
3
         A. Well, the first is fostered a message of
    doubt and controversy regarding health effects. A
    lot of my work has to do with human judgment
                                                         03:52 PM
    decision-making. And one of the things that comes
7
    up in that work is what happens when people get, you
    know, inconsistent information or conflicting
   information and so forth. How do they resolve that
   inconsistency. So there is research from this field 03:52 PM
10
    that I work in that bears upon that that shows that
11
12
    when you put forth these conflicting messages that
13
    people will hear what they want to hear in that
14
   message.
15
              Now, you are talking about mixed messages 03:53 PM
16
   which is one of the things that you talk about in
17
    your report?
```

18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A. Yes. Or when not only mixed messages, but messages that lack a hundred percent certainty. So there is something called the certainty affect that, you know, things that happen with certainty carry special weight. As soon as you move away from certainty, you lose a lot of the impact of the message. And certainly this is what has happened in these conflicting messages. So you are taking	03:53 PM
1 2 3 4	things away from something that is known definitely. Q. Would you agree that your own prior research suggests that discussions of uncertainty in health risk assessment tends to increase perceived	200 03:53 PM
5 6 7	risk? A. Yes. Q. And the mixed messages that you are	03:53 PM
8 9 10	talking about are messages talking about the risks of A. Wait. I'm sorry. The question was that	03:54 PM
11 12 13	uncertainty increases perceived risk? Q. Right. A. No, I have to qualify that. It depends on	
14 15 16 17 18	where you are coming from to begin with. It depends on what you want to hear, what your prior views are. In some areas like nuclear power, if we are talking about the risk of nuclear power and I think nuclear power is moot. If you say that you know there is	03:54 PM
19 20 21 22 23	controversy over the safety evaluations, I tend to think the worst. If you are telling me about the affects of some food that I love, you know, that might be bad for me but there is a disputed report, then I'm kind of hoping that the new that it's	03:55 PM
24 25	not correct, that it's risky. And so there is a whole line of research that is called motivated	03:55 PM 201
1 2 3 4	reasoning that gets into this. Q. Would you agree that lay people tend to be much more concerned about findings that indicate the possibility of harm than they do about other	03:55 PM
5 6 7	findings? A. As a very, very general statement in the areas of perceived risks that we've looked at most	03:55 PM
8 9 10	which is nuclear power and industrial chemicals and biotechnology, things that are kind of unfamiliar and where in those domains people are concerned	03:56 PM
11 12 13 14	about harm. But I don't think that that holds for tobacco. I mean, there is concern I'm certain that is why 70 percent have decided not to smoke, but in terms of how a message is interpreted, you know, by	
15 16 17 18	someone who is smoking and who is hoping that it's not true. The fact that you have another side that says it's not true, I think will have an impact. Q. What about for people who are using cell	03:56 PM
19 20 21 22 23	phones? A. I think there we see great benefit first, they are familiar. They are very beneficial to us. We want them. I would say that unless the evidence is kind of really overwhelming that it's	03:56 PM
24 25	not going to have much impact on the use of cell phones.	03:57 PM 202
1 2	Q. I want to talk about Paragraph 29 a little more where you talk about that the actions of the	

3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	United States cigarette industry contributed to a variety of other things. And I want to focus on your assumption about image-based advertising resulting in all of these different things. When you talk about image-based advertising resulting in under appreciation of the risks of smoking and smoking initiation, are you comparing some type of world width image-based advertising to some counter-factual world in which that advertising doesn't exist and figuring out what the difference in risk perception in smoking is between those two	03:57	
14 15 16 17	worlds? A. In a sense, yes. Although I haven't done that as an experiment, yeah. Q. What is the counter-factual world that you	03:58	PM
18 19	are imagining? Is there any cigarette advertising in that counter-factual world?		
20 21 22 23	A. It wouldn't look like the advertising that we've seen. It might it would be a statement that Philip Morris produces these brands. You have to be careful about their repeated exposure to the	03:58	PM
24 25	names of the brands. I think it probably might have something about could have tar and nicotine	03:59	PM
1 2 3 4	content, but we know that that is misleading. I'm not sure. I would have to think more. You know, advertising as we know it, as it's evolved to this I mean there are some types of	03:59	PM
5 6 7 8	advertising with other products that convey information. You know, like if you see an ad for a store that sells something you know in your community, the ads saying if you want this item you	03:59	PM
9 10	can find it at this place. And that is advertising that has	04:00	DМ
11 12 13	informational content. But in terms of advertising that would, you know, would tell you about putting a very dangerous substance into your system, it's hard	01.00	
14 15 16	to think about how you would do that without you know, effectively without combining between imagery and affect.	04:00	PM
17 18 19	Q. Are you suggesting that in this counter-factual world Philip Morris and other tobacco companies would be using tombstone ads?	04.00	DМ
20 21 22 23	A. No, maybe they shouldn't be using advertising. Q. So there would be no advertising in this counter-factual world?	04:00	PM
24 25	A. Possibly. Q. So when you say that the actions of the	04:00	PM
1 2	cigarette industry substantially contributed to under appreciation of the risks of smoking you are	204 04:00	PM
3	saying that Philip Morris's advertising in general		
4 5 6 7	led to that under appreciation? A. Well, they would have been advertising that Philip Morris products are available in such and such stores. I mean, that would be an	04:01	PM
8	informational ad. I mean, to the extent I'm		
9 10 11 12 13	saying to the extent that if it is found by people who testify about advertising, marketing and to associate all of these positive imagery with products, then it contributes to these things. Q. Let's move onto the risks of addiction	04:01	PM

14	which you address, I believe, among other places in		
15	Paragraph 7 of your federal report. In the first	04:02 PM	
16	sentence in there in Paragraph 7 is that young		
17	smokers tend to underestimate the risk of becoming		
18	addicted to cigarette smoke. What is the risk of		
19	becoming addicted to cigarette smoke?		
20	A. The risk is that you will smoke for a long	04:02 PM	
21	enough time to adversely affect your health.		
22	Q. And what is the probability of that risk		
23	occurring for somebody who starts smoking?		
24	A. It depends how often they smoke probably		
25	is related somewhat to well I don't have a	04:03 PM	
		205	
1	precise probability on that. Clearly significant	04:03 PM	
2	number of people who initiate smoking on to greater		
3	and greater use and difficulty in stopping. And		
4	also you see in the data not only my chapter, but in		
5	Benowitz's chapter here about the expectations and	04:03 PM	
6	of how long they are going to be smoking and how		
7	those expectations are continually violated, people		
8	smoking much longer than they anticipated. There is		
9	a pretty high percentage who do that.	04 04	
10	Q. And the second Annenberg survey contains	04:04 PM	
11	questions that relate to young smokers perceptions		
12	of the risks to becoming addicted to smoking; right?		
13	A. Well, there are some questions. Do you		
14 15	consider yourself addicted. Q. Which questions are those? Let me ask	04:04 PM	
16	Q. Which questions are those? Let me ask this, first. The question if you consider yourself	04.04 PM	
17	addicted would not relate to whether or not young		
18	smokers underestimate the risk of becoming addicted		
19	to smoking, would it?		
20	A. No, that asks whether they think they are	04:05 PM	
21	addicted.	01105 111	
22	Q. Let me try to be more precise with my		
23	question then. Does Question 14 in the second		
24	Annenberg survey measure the extent to which young		
25	smokers estimate the risks of becoming addicted to	04:05 PM	
		206	
1	cigarette smoking?	04:05 PM	
2	A. No.		
3	Q. Does Question 14 provide any information		
4	about what adult teen smokers believe about the		
5	risks of addiction?	04:06 PM	
6	A. It probably provides some. I believe this		
7	question was given to smokers and nonsmokers. It		
8	asks for their opinion. I think the more important		
9	questions are those in like in Table 6.6,	04:05 =	
10	Questions 29, 29-A 29-B.	04:06 PM	
11	Q. What page is that on?		
12	A. On Page 114.		
13 14	Q. And do you rely on the questions in that		
14 15	table for your opinions that young smokers under appreciate the risks of becoming addicted to	04:07 PM	
16	smoking?	OI.O. PM	
17	A. Yes.		
18	Q. Are there any other questions in the		
19	Annenberg surveys that you rely on for that opinion?		
20	A. Not that I can think of. Also, link these	04:07 PM	
21	questions with the material by Benowitz in Chapter 8	JI J III	
22	where he presents results from the monitoring of		
23			
20	future studies which asks people about the		
24	future studies which asks people about the likelihood they will be smoking five years from high		

```
school seniors and those people were followed up in
                                                         04:07 PM
                                                          207
    a longitudinal study and basically the results there 04:07 PM
 1
    are very consistent with the results in Chapter 6
    that were pointing to the tremendous optimism that
    smokers have, young smokers have about how soon they
    will have stopped smoking cigarettes.
                                                         04:08 PM
         Q. Okay. Is there any other basis for your
    opinion that young smokers tend to under appreciate
 7
    the risks of becoming addicted to smoking?
 8
         A. Well, that's what they also say when you
9
10
   ask them why they wouldn't do it again. They say I
                                                         04:08 PM
    didn't realize how hard it would be to quit.
11
12
         Q. Is that the Bates article?
         A.
             That would be in Bates, yeah.
13
         Q. Any other basis for that opinion?
14
15
         A. I believe the Weinstein study that I'm not 04:08 PM
16
   giving yet also asks the same questions that Bates
17
   did and got all of the same answers, but that is off
18
   the record.
19
         Q. But you are not relying on that study?
20
                                                         04:09 PM
         Α.
             No.
21
         Q. Okay. Anything else?
         A. Well, I think that's quite indicative what
22
23 I've pointed to.
24
       Q. Okay. Optimism bias, getting near the
25 end.
                                                         04:09 PM
                                                          208
              MR. PIUZE: Maybe indicative of optimism
1
                                                         04:09 PM
 2
   and bias.
 3
   BY MR. McCARTER:
         Q. Okay. Paragraph 8 in your federal report
 4
   talks about optimism bias. And my first question is 04:09 PM
   what is optimism bias?
 7
         A. It's a complex of beliefs about risks to
    oneself, risk to others. I would include in it also
8
    optimism about quitting smoking. It's the sense
9
    that risks to other people are less than the risks
10
                                                         04:10 PM
11
    to yourself from doing some activity. But that is
12
    just one aspect of it.
13
         Q. Okay. And you say in your federal report
14 that optimism bias is a pervasive phenomenon; is
                                                         04:10 PM
15
    that right?
         A. Yes. You see it not just with smoking but
16
17
    you see it with other activity, for example, most
18
    people feel that they are among the safest of
19
    drivers.
20
         Q. And that's what you mean by pervasive that 04:10 PM
21 it doesn't just apply to smoking it applies to all
22
    sorts of other activities?
23
         A. Right.
24
         Q. And are the majority of smokers do they
25
    suffer from optimism bias?
                                                         04:11 PM
                                                           209
             Well, again, it depends on how you are
                                                         04:11 PM
    going to measure this bias. And often it's used in
    some judgment of risk against the so-called real
    risk, but then that gets into questions as to, you
    know, what are you comparing it against. It's more
                                                         04:11 PM
    often used when people say well, what a smoker says
 6
 7
   what is the risk to me? What is the risk to other
    smokers or -- I mean, that is one way to get at it.
              And Weinstein in his chapter in the book
```

10 11 12 13 14	goes into the different ways in which it could be looked at. I got like a meta-analysis of this I think as it applies to smoking concludes that although there are many ways to look at it that there seems to be considerable evidence for it.	04:12 PM
15	I would go further than what Weinstein has	04:12 PM
16	dealt with here and really in my mind the most	
17	significant optimism bias is what we've just been	
18	talking about this kind of over confidence in the	
19	ability to quit smoking soon.	04.10 DM
20	Q. Let me ask you this: Part of one thing	04:12 PM
21 22	that's said to represent optimism bias is whether a smoker thinks that their own personal risks are less	
23	than the risks to other smokers; right?	
24	A. That's one. That's one, yes.	
25	Q. Do most smokers think that the risks to	04:13 PM
	~	210
1	themselves are less than the risks to others?	04:13 PM
2	A. I would have to go and look at the data	
3	specifically. There are many studies, you know,	
4	Weinstein reviews there are a lot of studies and	
5	in the studies they ask the questions in different	04:13 PM
6	ways. So you would have to look at studies.	
7	Q. There are a lot of different ways that	
8	people measure optimism bias to figure out if it	
9 10	really exists; right? A. There are different kinds of definitions	04:13 PM
11	of it, yeah. Yeah.	04.13 PM
12	Q. Now, just suppose for a second that	
13	optimism bias didn't really exist?	
14	A. Didn't?	
15	Q. Suppose that optimism bias didn't really	04:14 PM
16	exist in cigarette smokers, how would somebody go	
17	about demonstrating that optimism bias doesn't	
18	exist? What would they have to show you for you to	
19	be convinced about it?	04 44
20	A. They would have to show me that young	04:14 PM
21 22	people who are initiating or are smoking, initiating smoking or smoking were accurate in predicting how	
23	long it would be that they would be smoking.	
24	Q. Okay. Anything else?	
25	A. Well, see the other ways to get at it are	04:15 PM
		211
1	to ask people to estimate the probability that they	04:15 PM
2	are going to get sick. The probability that other	
3	smokers would get sick. Or to or to estimate the	
4	risk to themselves, the risk that other people are	04.15 DM
5 6	bearing. Those are ways and that is what Weinstein	04:15 PM
7	has done. And, you know, you get a little bit of inconsistency in that, but by in large you get a	
8	consistent picture that is, you know, what is called	
9	optimism bias. So while I think it is a pervasive	
10	phenomenon, to me it's not central except as in the	04:15 PM
11	addiction. But I think that is the most significant	
12	thing.	
13	The other thing gets involved is when you	
14	start to ask people to quantify the risk to	
15	themselves and the risk to others. Again, that is	04:16 PM
16	focusing on the analytic side and the analytic	
17 18	thinking and when I come to believe that the driving force is the experiential side.	
19	Q. Isn't asking somebody to predict how long	
20	they will be smoking isn't that asking the analytic	04:16 PM
	1	

21	side of the person for an answer?	
22	A. Yes. But it has to do with an amount of	
23	time as opposed to risk. Even then, I guess it's a	
24 25	question yeah, if they were thinking about it like in my Table 6.3 when you first Question 19F	04:16 PM
23	Tike in my labie 0.3 when you lifst Question 19F	212
1	when you first started smoking how long did you	04:17 PM
2	think you would continue to smoke? Well, when you	
3	first started smoking. Well, they really weren't	
4 5	thinking about it. Okay? I mean, it kicks into the extent that people are directed to think about	04:17 PM
6	something that they aren't naturally thinking about.	01117 111
7	And I think when you do direct them and you direct	
8	them to length of time you see it very strongly. If	
9 10	you were to direct them to questions about risk and probability, you see it. So I mean, it's around in	04:17 PM
11	that sense.	04.17 PM
12	Q. So but you described earlier there is sort	
13	of two ways that people act, one is based on their	
14	feelings about things, that experiential type and	04.15 54
15 16	then there is sort of the thinking side of things and optimism bias really relates to the thinking	04:17 PM
17	side; correct?	
18	A. Well, that's a very good question. It has	
19	been linked to and has been studied as an analytic	
20 21	process with the kind of responses that are, you	04:18 PM
22	know, using probabilities and years and so forth. Analytic material. I think what you are raising is	
23	the question of whether optimism can exist in us in	
24	terms of feelings which are more favorable than they	
25	should be.	04:18 PM
		212
1	O. And optimism	213 04:18 PM
1 2	Q. And optimism A. And I would say to my knowledge that	
2	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect	
2 3 4	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize	04:18 PM
2	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole	
2 3 4 5	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize	04:18 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well.	04:18 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody	04:18 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they	04:18 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody	04:18 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the	04:18 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic.	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that.	04:18 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that. Q. So if you asked them later and they say	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that.	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that. Q. So if you asked them later and they say well, I think I'm only going to be smoking a few years, why does that matter if they are never thinking about how long they are going to be smoking	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that. Q. So if you asked them later and they say well, I think I'm only going to be smoking a few years, why does that matter if they are never thinking about how long they are going to be smoking when they actually start?	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that. Q. So if you asked them later and they say well, I think I'm only going to be smoking a few years, why does that matter if they are never thinking about how long they are going to be smoking when they actually start? A. Well, I think in the back of the mind they	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that. Q. So if you asked them later and they say well, I think I'm only going to be smoking a few years, why does that matter if they are never thinking about how long they are going to be smoking when they actually start?	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that. Q. So if you asked them later and they say well, I think I'm only going to be smoking a few years, why does that matter if they are never thinking about how long they are going to be smoking when they actually start? A. Well, I think in the back of the mind they have the sense that they are not really going to be in this very long. I mean, if you ask young smokers, you know, are they a smoker? A high	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that. Q. So if you asked them later and they say well, I think I'm only going to be smoking a few years, why does that matter if they are never thinking about how long they are going to be smoking when they actually start? A. Well, I think in the back of the mind they have the sense that they are not really going to be in this very long. I mean, if you ask young	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that. Q. So if you asked them later and they say well, I think I'm only going to be smoking a few years, why does that matter if they are never thinking about how long they are going to be smoking when they actually start? A. Well, I think in the back of the mind they have the sense that they are not really going to be in this very long. I mean, if you ask young smokers, you know, are they a smoker? A high percentage of young people who are smoking, some	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that. Q. So if you asked them later and they say well, I think I'm only going to be smoking a few years, why does that matter if they are never thinking about how long they are going to be smoking when they actually start? A. Well, I think in the back of the mind they have the sense that they are not really going to be in this very long. I mean, if you ask young smokers, you know, are they a smoker? A high	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that. Q. So if you asked them later and they say well, I think I'm only going to be smoking a few years, why does that matter if they are never thinking about how long they are going to be smoking when they actually start? A. Well, I think in the back of the mind they have the sense that they are not really going to be in this very long. I mean, if you ask young smokers, you know, are they a smoker? A high percentage of young people who are smoking, some even some regular rate still think of themselves as nonsmokers. So it's one thing to answer a question and say you are not thinking about it, but I mean, I	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A. And I would say to my knowledge that hasn't been studied directly, but I would expect that given a lot of the modern work now recognize the importance of risk as feeling, that is a whole concept that is, you know, respected now as what risk is. Risk is a feeling. You would expect to find it in feelings as well. Q. But it's your opinion that when somebody starts smoking they don't think about how long they are going to smoke for; right? A. Yeah, that's not when they start smoking they are just kind of into the pleasures of the moment. They are short-term, what we call myopic. So they are not concentrated like that. Q. So if you asked them later and they say well, I think I'm only going to be smoking a few years, why does that matter if they are never thinking about how long they are going to be smoking when they actually start? A. Well, I think in the back of the mind they have the sense that they are not really going to be in this very long. I mean, if you ask young smokers, you know, are they a smoker? A high percentage of young people who are smoking, some even some regular rate still think of themselves as nonsmokers. So it's one thing to answer a question	04:18 PM 04:18 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM 04:19 PM

6	Q. If somebody thought that say if smokers		
7	thought that quitting smoking would be easier than		
8	nonsmokers thought it would be, would that be a form		
9	of optimism bias?		
10	A. It might be. On the other hand, smokers	04:21	PM
11	have experience with quitting that others don't.		
12	They have a sense of the difficulty of it because		
13	they are trying to quit and experience it		
14	differently. So I don't know how that would quite	04.01	DM.
15 16	play out.	04:21	РМ
16 17	Q. What if smokers thought that the long-term risks of smoking were lower than nonsmokers did,		
18	would that be evidence of optimism bias?		
19	A. That were lower than nonsmokers? Yeah,		
20	that would be some evidence of optimism bias.	04:21	PM
21	Q. What if smokers thought that other smokers		
22	had higher risk of lung cancer than they personally		
23	had, would that be evidence of optimism bias?		
24	A. Yes.		
25	Q. And if smokers thought that other smokers	04:21 215	PM
1	had higher risk of getting sick in general from	04:21	PM
2	smoking than they personally had would that be		
3	evidence of optimism bias?		
4	A. I think so.		
5	Q. And if smokers thought that it would be	04:22	PM
6	easier for them to quit smoking than it would be for		
7	other smokers to quit smoking, would that be		
8	evidence of optimism bias?		
9	A. I'm sorry. That it would be easier for?	0.4 + 0.0	D14
10	Q. If smokers thought that it would be easier	04:22	РМ
11 12	for them personally to quit smoking than it would be for other smokers to quit smoking, would that be a		
13	form of optimism bias?		
14	A. Yeah, if they thought.		
15	Q. If smokers thought that the cigarettes	04:22	PM
16	that they smoked were lower in tar and nicotine than		
17	other smokers cigarettes, would that be a form of		
18	optimism bias?		
19	A. It would depend on what cigarettes they		
20	smoked. It might be true.	04:22	PM
21	Q. So you would say that an optimistic smoker		
22	who says that they smoke cigarettes that are lower		
23	in tar and nicotine than other smokers cigarettes		
24	and in fact smokes cigarettes that are, in fact,	04.00	DM.
25	lower in tar and nicotine than other smokers	04:23 216	РМ
1	cigarettes that person would not be optimistic?	04:23	DM
2	A. They would be accurately reporting that	04.23	F I·I
3	their cigarettes were lower in tar.		
4	Q. If a smoker accurately reports that their		
5	personal risks of smoking are lower than the average	04:23	PM
6	smokers would that person suffer from optimism bias?		
7	A. Not necessarily. I mean, it depends when		
8	you say "bias" you have to some something to compare		
9	it to that you say the response is biased. So a		
10	person who smokes one cigarette a month and says	04:23	PM
11	their risks are lower than the average smoker, I		
12	wouldn't call that a bias statement.		
13	Q. And what about a smoker who accurately		
14	perceived that their chances of quitting smoking are	0.4 : 0.5	
15 16	better than the average smokers, would that person	04:24	ЬW
16	suffer from optimism bias?		

```
Well, by definition, no. If they are
   accurate and the bias is not -- you know, is really
18
   antimon of accurate.
19
20
        Q. So if somebody is accurate about near
                                                       04:24 PM
21 perception of a certain risk they are not suffering
22 from optimism bias?
23
         A. That's true.
         Q. If smokers thought that they inhaled less
24
   deeply than other smokers when they smoke, would 04:24 PM
25
                                                        217
                                                       04:24 PM
1 that be evidence of optimism bias?
        A. Depends whether they do or not.
 3
         Q. So if they were wrong about it then that
   would be evidence of optimism bias?
 4
 5
         Α.
             Yes.
                                                       04:25 PM
 6
         Q.
             Now, the Annenberg survey provides
 7
    information on whether smokers think that it's
    easier to quit smoking than nonsmokers do; correct?
8
9
        A. I think there is a question like that in
10
    there.
                                                       04:25 PM
11
    Q. And would that be -- could you look and
    see if it's Question 14?
12
13
         A. Right. Yeah.
         Q. Okay. And if you flip to the survey in
14
15 Annenberg I, Question 12 in that survey asks smokers 04:26 PM
   to rate the risks of smoking to smokers in general;
17
   right?
         A. Annenberg I, question?
18
             12.
19
         Q.
20
         Α.
             That's not what I get. On Page 308
                                                      04:26 PM
21
   Question 12?
22
         Q. Well, it asks people --
23
         A. This is Appendix A, Page 308, Question 12.
         Q. Right. Question 12 asks smokers to agree
or disagree as to the extent to which some amount of 04:26 PM
                                                        218
   cigarette smoking can damage them; correct?
                                                      04:26 PM
 2
         A. Yeah. Okay.
         Q. And that's -- and they are talking about
 3
 4 smokers in general there; right? Not damage to
   yourself?
                                                       04:27 PM
 6
         A. Yeah.
         Q. And Question 19 of that same survey asks
 7
8
   about -- asks smokers about their own personal risk
9
    of getting lung cancer; correct?
10
         A. By smoking you are increasing the chances 04:27 PM
11 you will get lung cancer when you get old, is that
12
    the question?
13
         Q. Yes.
14
         A. Yes.
         Q. So if you wanted to check for optimism
15
                                                    04:27 PM
    bias and check if smokers rate their own personal
16
17
    risk lower than the rated the risk to other smokers,
18 you could compare the answers to Question 12 to the
19 answers to Question 19; correct?
20
         A. 19 asks them to -- whether they agree that 04:27 PM
    by their smoking it increases the chances they'll
21
    get lung cancer. And Question 12 -- they are kind
22
23
    of different questions. I mean, there may be some
24
   way to link them, but they are different questions.
25 And Question 12 is what you call a forced-choice. 04:28 \text{ PM}
                                                        219
1 And Question 19 is an agree or disagree. I would 04:28 PM
```

```
say they are not exactly comparable questions.
3 Q. Do you think it would be unreasonable to
4 compare those two questions to determine whether
    smokers are optimistic?
                                                        04:28 PM
         A. I think it's a not useful comparison.
7
         Q. Now, on issues of optimism bias do you
    recognize Dr. Weinstein as somebody who has a
8
9
    greater degree of knowledge than you?
10
         A. Yes.
                                                        04:29 PM
11
         Q. And if a question arose as to whether data
12
    in a survey demonstrated the existence of optimism
    bias and Dr. Weinstein had a judgment on the
14
    question, would you defer to him?
             MR. PIUZE: The question really calls for
15
                                                        04:29 PM
    speculation at this point. So I'm going to object
16
17
    to the form of the question.
18
             Please answer it, if you can, as asked.
19
              THE WITNESS: I think he is more of an
20 expert on optimism bias than I am. And that doesn't 04:29 PM
21 mean that I would always defer to him.
22 BY MR. McCARTER:
        Q. Fair enough. Paragraph 8 of your federal
23
    report. I'm looking at the last sentence there.
24
    You talk about strong optimism bias and its
                                                        04:29 PM
                                                         220
   attendant underestimation of smoking risks. First
                                                       04:30 PM
of all, what do you mean by "strong optimism bias"?
         A. Bias that is marked. I don't know what
    strong is. There is no calibration term for that.
    I mean, it's -- it was an opinion that there was
                                                        04:30 PM
6
    significant bias in cigarette smokers.
7
     Q. And the phrase "attendant underestimation
8 of smoking risks," what do you mean by that?
         A. Well, that's in part because that is the
9
   way it's defined is, you know, as having a lower
                                                       04:30 PM
10
11
    estimation of risk than some other group. I mean,
    that is part of the definition. So, you know, I
    think this is also linked to the optimism about
13
14 quitting is likely to lead one to more likely take
15
    these risks.
                                                        04:31 PM
         Q. Are you saying there is a correlation
17
   between a smoker being optimistic and the smoker
    rating the risks of smoking lower than other smokers
18
19
    do?
        A. I say that there is a correlation because
20
                                                        04:31 PM
21
    that is part of the definition of optimism. That is
22
    one of the definitions of optimism. So it's
23
    built-in.
         Q. Do you believe that optimistic smokers
24
25
    rate the risks of smoking to be lower than
                                                        04:31 PM
                                                         221
                                                        04:32 PM
1
   pessimistic smokers do?
        A. How are you -- optimistic smokers and in
3 what sense? If you are defining it by the activity,
    then they do rate the risk as lower.
         Q. Optimistic smoker defined as a person who
                                                        04:32 PM
   thinks that their personal risks are lower than the
7
    risks faced by smokers in general?
         A. In a sense they are saying that their
8
9
   risks are lower, so I would say "yes" to the
10 question.
                                                        04:32 PM
       Q. And you would expect pessimistic smokers
    to rate the risks of smokers to be higher than
```

```
optimistic smokers do; right?
         A. By the way that optimism and pessimism are
15
    defined.
                                                          04:32 PM
16
         Q. Have you made any attempt to associate
17
    optimism bias with anything that Philip Morris or
18
    any other tobacco company said or did?
         A. Not directly, no.
19
         Q. Have you done it indirectly?
20
                                                          04:33 PM
21
         A. I haven't.
22
         Ο.
             Okay. We're on to Dr. Viscusi now.
23
   Paragraph 12. You talk about your first criticism
    of Viscusi is that he fails to take into account or
25
    test for the affects of optimism bias; correct?
                                                          04:33 PM
                                                           222
                                                          04:33 PM
 1
         Α.
              Yes.
 2
         Q.
              Now, when Dr. Viscusi asks his question
    about the risks of lung cancer to smokers in general
 3
    respondents estimate that the probability of getting
    lung cancer is generally three to five times higher
    than it actually is; right?
 7
              Yes.
         Α.
             And so even if smokers see the risks to
8
         Q.
9
    themselves as lower as they see the risks to other
10
    smokers, it's still possible, is it not, that
                                                          04:34 PM
11
    smokers perception of the risks of lung cancers to
12
    themselves is higher than the actual probability;
13
    right?
              Well, this is a -- as I say, this is a
14
15
    secondary affect. The method that he's using is so
                                                          04:34 PM
    problematic that it's even to -- I mean, even though
17
    -- yes, it does neglect for optimism bias. I mean,
    this is talking about other people and not you, and
18
19
    there is an effect. In fact, the Windschitl paper
    which I have given you, I think demonstrates a self
21
    other effect which cuts the response in half or
22
    something, you know, self the number is half that
23
    you give to others.
24
              So, clearly, it makes a difference in
25
    those estimates, but that is not the -- I mean yeah, 04:35 PM
                                                           223
    it can reduce the estimate by half, but that is not
                                                          04:35 PM
    the problem. That is not the -- there are worse
    problems than that. This is only one element that
 3
    is beginning.
 5
         Q. And those other problems you describe in
                                                         04:35 PM
 6
    the rest of the paragraph in this report; right?
 7
         A. Right. Well, yeah, we've already talked
    about, you know, morbidity, appreciating the
    consequences. We already talked about that.
9
10
         Q. We're going to go one by one. I just want 04:35 PM
11
    to talk now about the optimism bias. So this
    Windschitl paper the responses indicate that the
12
13
    risk or estimate that the risks to themselves is
14
    about half of that of the risks to others; right?
15
         A. I think so, as I recall.
                                                          04:36 PM
16
         Q. So even with that, if you lop off half of
17
    the over estimate that smokers make in terms of the
    risk of lung cancer to others in Viscusi's question,
18
19
    and you cut that in half, smokers would still be
20
   over estimating the risk to themselves of getting
                                                          04:36 PM
21
    lung cancer; correct?
22
         A. No, they would be giving you a number that
23
    was higher than the actuary risk number.
```

24 25	Q. That is what I mean. A. They would be constructing a number. They	04:36	PM
1	would be pulling a number out of the air that was	224 04:36	PM
2 3	higher than the actuary number. Q. So even if you ask smokers what is your		
4	risk of getting lung cancer or your probability of		
5	getting lung cancer as opposed to the probability of	04:36	PM
6 7	other smokers, it's still likely that they would over estimate the statistical or they would give you		
8	a number that is higher than the actual probability		
9	of their getting lung cancer?		
10	A. Depends how you ask the question. And	04:37	ΡM
11 12	that's the whole there are many ways to ask this question. They all give different answers. Many		
13	equivalent ways to ask the question. And you don't		
14	get a consistent answer.		
15	Q. No matter which way you ask the question	04:37	ΡM
16 17	about the risk of lung cancer don't smokers always or don't a great majority of smokers always say that		
18	the risks are very high of getting lung cancer		
19	either using the words very high or using some		
20	equivalent numerical estimate?	04:37	ΡM
21 22	A. Their own personal risk of getting lung cancer? Is that what you are asking?		
23	Q. No. Right now I'm asking about the risk		
24	of smokers in general getting lung cancer.		
25	A. And asked of who?	04:38 225	PM
1	Q. Asked of smokers. Let me start over.	04:38	PM
2	There are a variety of ways you can ask questions to		
3	get at the same underlying construct that Viscusi		
4 5	tries to get at; correct? A. Um-hum.	04:38	DM
6	Q. And you've seen those questions asked in a	01.30	111
7	lot of different ways; right?		
8	A. Um-hum.		
9 10	Q. And no matter which way you ask the question, smokers always a large majority of	04:38	DМ
11	smokers always say the risk of getting lung cancer	01.30	
12	is either very high using the words very high or		
13 14	they give some numerical estimate that is very high as well?		
1 4 15	A. Well, if you ask them if you smoke a pack	04:38	PM
16	of cigarettes for 40 years or whatever it is per day		
17	they say the risk is high. So, again, this is a		
18 19	cumulative aspect the fact that, yeah, they do believe that if you smoke heavily for many, many		
20	decades you bear a high risk of getting lung cancer	04:38	PM
21	and they don't expect to be there to be in that		
22	position.		
23 24	Q. Now, your second criticism of Dr. Viscusi is you say he fails to demonstrate that smokers		
25	appreciate the unpleasant debilitating consequences	04:39	PM
		226	
1	of smoking induced morbidity. And here you are	04:39	PM
2 3	saying what you said before that he fails to demonstrate that smokers do not appreciate the		
4	consequences of smoking; is that right?		
5	A. Yes.	04:39	PM
6	Q. And your next criticism is that		
7 8	Dr. Viscusi fails to demonstrate that smokers appreciate the cumulative nature of smoking risks		
•	The second secon		

```
and the power of addiction that makes it so
10
    extraordinarily difficult for them to stop smoking 04:39 PM
11
    when they wish to do so?
12
         A. Yes.
13
         Q. Now, when you say that smokers fail to
14
    appreciate the power of addiction, is this based on
    anything other than what you've discussed earlier in 04:40 PM
15
16
    your report when you opined that smokers don't
17
    appreciate the risks of addiction?
18
         A. It's basically what I was discussing
19
    before, work like Loewenstein presents the
    difficulty of appreciating.
                                                         04:40 PM
21
         Q. Your next criticism of Viscusi says --
22
    this is over on Page 7, it's labeled 4 -- that
23
    Dr. Viscusi fails to demonstrate that warnings or
24
    statistics about the risks of smoking are motivating
25
    to adolescents whose behavior appear to be driven
                                                         04:40 PM
                                                           227
   primarily by impulse and affect. And is it your
                                                         04:40 PM
   opinion that the risks of smoking are not motivating
    to adolescence?
         A. I haven't seen evidence that the
    statistics, the epidemiology of smoking is a factor. 04:41 PM
    It might be to the extent that a young person
    decides not to smoke, it may be that they've seen
7
   some of that. But certainly as we've seen the ones
    who do start to smoke say they are not thinking that
10
                                                         04:41 PM
11
              The material in the tobacco documents seem
12
    to say that, you know, people aren't processing
13
    health risk information and so, you know, what I'm
14
    saying is when they are over estimating the risks
15
    he's basing that on a very narrow type of analysis 04:42 PM
    comparing his number that he elicits with
    statistical numbers. So they may not -- the fact
17
    that he leads them to construct a number which is
18
19
    bigger than some actuary number doesn't mean that
    that number has any life of its own outside of that
20
                                                         04:42 PM
21
    question in their thinking about the risk.
22
         Q. Now, in this sentence you go beyond
23 saying -- you don't just talk about statistics, you
24
    talk about warnings as well. So is it your opinion
    that warnings of the risks of smoking are not
25
                                                         04:42 PM
                                                           228
1
   motivating to adolescents?
                                                         04:42 PM
2.
         A. I don't think that they are. Although,
3 again, they may be to some, because again, we find
 4 the majority of adolescents don't start smoking to
    those who do start, I don't see evidence that they
                                                         04:43 PM
    have considered the warnings and weighed the
7
    warnings against the benefits in the way that
    Viscusi argues. Viscusi talks about a risk utility
9
    balance, you know, he views the young people as
10 feeling like a cost accountant balancing the risks
                                                         04:43 PM
    against the benefits in a very analytic way. And
12
    that doesn't seem to be the way that kids think
13
    about this.
         Q. Okay. Is it your opinion that the risks
14
    of smoking are not motivating to those people who do 04:43 PM
15
16
    start smoking?
17
         A. Well, they say they are not thinking about
18
    them until after they start smoking. Once they've
19
    been smoking for a while then they suddenly say that
```

20 21 22 23	they see them now differently than they did before. Q. So is that a yes? A. Yes. Q. Now, in your fifth criticism of Viscusi is	04:43 PM
24 25	that he uses to obtain quantitative estimates of risk perceptions questions that are unreliable in	04:44 PM
1		229
1 2	your opinion? A. Yes.	04:44 PM
3 4 5 6	Q. Doesn't reliability have a specific meaning in the social science and psychology that is different from its every day meaning? A. It's used different ways. Sometimes we	04:44 PM
7 8	distinguish reliability and validity. Q. Right.	
9	A. And sometimes reliability is used to mean	04.44 DM
10 11	validity and sometimes it's used to mean consistency, and they go together. If something is	04:44 PM
12	not reliable, then it's not valid. I mean, if you	
13 14	can't elicit it consistently, you have to question its validity.	
15	Q. Doesn't reliability in the sense when you	04:45 PM
16 17	have when you are distinguishing between reliability and validity in your field, doesn't	
18	reliability refer to the ability to ask the same	
19	exact question again and get the same results that	04.45 534
20 21	somebody got the first time they asked the question? Doesn't it have to deal with replicability in that	04:45 PM
22	sense?	
23 24	A. No, it can also refer to the inferences that you draw from the data being reliable as would	
25	you which means you could ask the question in	04:45 PM 230
1	equivalent form and get a different answer. I would	04:45 PM
2 3	say that is a form of reliability. It doesn't have to be the exact question. I mean, that is a strict	
4	what you are talking about is a strict form of	
5 6	test retest with the exact same question. Q. And you have asked Viscusi's question in	04:46 PM
7	your surveys using the same words that he used;	
8	correct?	
9 10	A. Yes. Q. And when you have done that you got the	04:46 PM
11	same results that Viscusi got asking his question?	
12 13	A. Absolutely.Q. And sometimes you even got higher	
14	estimates?	
15 16	A. Exactly.	04:46 PM
17	Q. The sentence that you have after the last sentence I read says:	
18	"Slight changes in wording	
19 20	produces a much smaller number for lung cancer. Further supporting	04:46 PM
21	the view that smokers have not	01/10/11
22 23	thought carefully about the risk	
24	they are taking." And are you referring to when you say	
25	slight changes in wording, are you referring to the	04:46 PM
1 2	difference in wording between Questions 1 and 3 of the first Annenberg survey?	231 04:46 PM
3	A. That's an example.	
4	Q. Would you agree with me that the wording	

6	difference between Question 1 and 3 is not slight? It's not a slight change in wording?	04:47 F	PΜ
7	A. I don't know what the definition of		
8	"slight" would be here. Basically this change is to		
9	introduce some other causes of death and ask to		
10	estimate all of these including lung cancer.	04:47 E	PM
11	Q. Well, slight is a word that you use in		
12	your report?		
13	A. Um-hum.		
14	Q. Using your definition of slight that you	04.47 =	
15 16	were using there, would you agree that the change of wording in Question 1 and 3 in the first Annenberg	04:47 E	PIVI
17	survey was not slight?		
18	A. I don't want to argue about the word		
19	slight. I would say changes in wording I mean		
20	there is a sense in which maybe slight isn't the	04:47 F	PM
21	optimal word. What it is it's not asking a		
22	different question about lung cancer. Okay? In		
23	that sense the question what it is asking about		
24	estimating the number of people who have died from		
25	lung cancer is identical from Question 1 to Question	04:48 F	PM
1	2 This set wells a shown This wells a shown	232	D 11 /
1 2	3. It's not really a change. It's really a change in the context of the question. So the lung cancer	04:48 E	ЫM
3	question is identical. It's not even a slight		
4	change. It's identical to the first question.		
5	Q. And the last part of the sentence I read	04:48 F	ΡM
6	you state that:		
7	"Further supporting the view that smokers		
8	have not thought carefully about		
9	the risks they were taking."		
10	Now, were you stating some proposition	04:48 F	PΜ
11	here that when people change their answers in		
12	response to differently worded questions that it		
13	indicates that they have not thought carefully about the underlying construct that the question is asking		
14	about?		
1 h		04.40 T	DΜ
15 16		04:49 E	PM
16	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a	04:49 F	PΜ
_	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like	04:49 F	PΜ
16 17	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a	04:49 E	₽M
16 17 18	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the	04:49 F	
16 17 18 19	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant		
16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If		
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that.		
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their	04:49 E	PΜ
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that.	04:49 E	PΜ
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have	04:49 E	PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing	04:49 E	PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have	04:49 E	PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing it on the spot, then it will be very sensitive to	04:49 E	PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing it on the spot, then it will be very sensitive to these to the contextural aspects of the how the question is asked. Q. Is there some literature you can point me	04:49 E	PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing it on the spot, then it will be very sensitive to these to the contextural aspects of the how the question is asked. Q. Is there some literature you can point me to that supports the proposition that respondents	04:49 F 04:49 F 233 04:49 F	PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing it on the spot, then it will be very sensitive to these to the contextural aspects of the how the question is asked. Q. Is there some literature you can point me to that supports the proposition that respondents giving different answers to differently worded	04:49 F 04:49 F 233 04:49 F	PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing it on the spot, then it will be very sensitive to these to the contextural aspects of the how the question is asked. Q. Is there some literature you can point me to that supports the proposition that respondents giving different answers to differently worded question means that they haven't thought about the	04:49 F 04:49 F 233 04:49 F	PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing it on the spot, then it will be very sensitive to these to the contextural aspects of the how the question is asked. Q. Is there some literature you can point me to that supports the proposition that respondents giving different answers to differently worded question means that they haven't thought about the underlying issue?	04:49 E 04:49 E 233 04:49 E	PM PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing it on the spot, then it will be very sensitive to these to the contextural aspects of the how the question is asked. Q. Is there some literature you can point me to that supports the proposition that respondents giving different answers to differently worded question means that they haven't thought about the underlying issue? A. I didn't say they haven't thought about	04:49 F 04:49 F 233 04:49 F	PM PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing it on the spot, then it will be very sensitive to these to the contextural aspects of the how the question is asked. Q. Is there some literature you can point me to that supports the proposition that respondents giving different answers to differently worded question means that they haven't thought about the underlying issue? A. I didn't say they haven't thought about it. I would say they don't have that number. And	04:49 E 04:49 E 233 04:49 E	PM PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing it on the spot, then it will be very sensitive to these to the contextural aspects of the how the question is asked. Q. Is there some literature you can point me to that supports the proposition that respondents giving different answers to differently worded question means that they haven't thought about the underlying issue? A. I didn't say they haven't thought about it. I would say they don't have that number. And if they had thought about it in the quantitative	04:49 E 04:49 E 233 04:49 E	PM PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing it on the spot, then it will be very sensitive to these to the contextural aspects of the how the question is asked. Q. Is there some literature you can point me to that supports the proposition that respondents giving different answers to differently worded question means that they haven't thought about the underlying issue? A. I didn't say they haven't thought about it. I would say they don't have that number. And	04:49 E 04:49 E 233 04:49 E	PM PM PM
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Well, in a sense, yes. If you had a number in your head if you had an answer like if you ask a person their age and you changed the wording around even more than slight changes of wording you would probably elicit the same number from them regardless of even more significant changes of wording because they know their age. If you asked them about some well, leave it at that. That if they know, if they have the number in their head, they will give it to you. If they don't have the number in their head and they are constructing it on the spot, then it will be very sensitive to these to the contextural aspects of the how the question is asked. Q. Is there some literature you can point me to that supports the proposition that respondents giving different answers to differently worded question means that they haven't thought about the underlying issue? A. I didn't say they haven't thought about it. I would say they don't have that number. And if they had thought about it in the quantitative epidemiological way they would be more likely to	04:49 E 04:49 E 233 04:49 E 04:50 E	PM PM PM

16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	to get cancer, and, really thought hard about it, you know, come to some and created that number in their mind that they would be less likely to change that number when you ask the same question surrounded by some other causes of death. Q. You used the word "thought carefully" in here, so let me put that in my question. Is there some literature you can cite me to that supports the proposition that respondents giving different answers to differently worded questions indicates	04:51 PM
23		234
1 2	that they have not thought carefully about the issue underlying the question?	04:51 PM
3	A. Yeah, it's in part the literature we've	
4	been talking about, the data we've been talking	04 54
5 6	about where they say they haven't thought about this, they don't think about this, the health risks.	04:51 PM
7	It's related to the material in the tobacco	
8	documents which says that these young people don't	
9	think about the health risks, they don't pay	0.4 54
10 11	attention to it, they are not focusing on it. It's not of concern to them. There is a lot of	04:51 PM
12	literature that fits into this.	
13	Q. Can you point me to any literature in the	
14	field of social science research that supports that	0.4 54
15 16	<pre>proposition? A. What? That what if you are not if you</pre>	04:51 PM
17	are not thinking?	
18	Q. That if you give if a respondent gives	
19	different answers to differently worded questions,	
20 21	it indicates that the respondent has not thought carefully about the issue?	04:52 PM
22	A. You can give a different response to a	
23	differently worded question for many reasons, but	
24	we're talking about a quantitative response, a	
25	number. You are asking a person for a number that	04:52 PM 235
1	represents the likelihood of something happening.	04:52 PM
2	I'm assuming that, first of all, there is a lot of	
3 4	data that suggests they are not thinking about risk in this way. And that if they are not thinking	
5	about it in this way, if the number isn't firm in	04:52 PM
6	their mind they wouldn't give you the same number on	
7	two very similar occasions.	
8 9	Q. I just want to know if you can point me to some literature that speaks of this issue as a	
10	general proposition in the field of survey research	04:53 PM
11	or social science research?	
12	A. I think that there is a there is a	
13 14	literature on something called arbitrary careers. Q. Any other literature that you can think	
15	of?	04:53 PM
16	A. Well, it speaks to this question. The	
17	difficulty people have in producing quantitative	
18 10	estimates that are reliable and consistent about	
19 20	things which are kind of judgemental. Q. Is there any other literature that you can	04:54 PM
21	refer me to?	•
22	A. Not offhand.	
23 24	Q. You mentioned in passing on one of your answers that there are questions in the Annenberg	
25	surveys that asked people whether they thought about	04:54 PM
-	<u> </u>	236

```
the health risks of smoking; right?
                                                        04:54 PM
 2
     A. Yes.
         Q. Okay. The questions in the Annenberg
 3
 4 survey that ask people whether they thought about
 5 the health risks of smoking only asked them if they 04:54 PM
 6 thought about the health risks of smoking during
   certain periods of time; correct?
 7
         A. Correct.
         Q. There is no question in there that asked
9
10 smokers if they ever thought of the health risks of 04:54 PM
11 smoking; right?
        A. If they ever thought of the health risks
of smoking? I don't think there is a question
14 worded that way.
            MR. McCARTER: Just wanted to clarify
15
                                                       04:54 PM
16
   that.
17
             Why don't we take a break. We're pretty
18 close to being done.
19
             (Recess taken.)
                 (TIME NOTED: 4:54 P.M.)
20
21
22
23
24
25
                                                         237
             I declare under penalty of perjury
        under the laws of the State of California
 2.
        that the foregoing is true and correct.
 3
        Executed on _______, 2002, at _______, California.
 5
 6
7
9
                    SIGNATURE OF THE WITNESS
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
                                                          238
   STATE OF CALIFORNIA ) ss:
1
 2 COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES )
              I, KELLIE MITCHELL, CSR No. 7273, do
   hereby certify:
 5
 6
 7
              That the foregoing deposition testimony of
8 PAUL SLOVIC was taken before me at the time and
9
   place therein set forth, at which time the witness
10 was placed under oath and was sworn by me to tell
11 the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the
```

```
12
13
              That the testimony of the witness and all
14 objections made by counsel at the time of the
15 examination were recorded stenographically by me,
16 and were thereafter transcribed under my direction
17 and supervision, and that the foregoing pages
   contain a full, true and accurate record of all
18
    proceedings and testimony to the best of my skill
19
20 and ability.
21
              I further certify that I am neither
22 counsel for any party in said action, nor am I
23 related to any party to said action, nor am I in any
24 way interested in the outcome thereof.
25
                                                           239
        IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have subscribed my name
1
 2 this 13th day of May, 2002.
 3
 4
 5
 6
7
                   KELLIE MITCHELL, CSR No. 7273
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
                                                           240
1
                          INDEX
 2
                          VOLUME I
 3
 4
   TUESDAY, MAY 7, 2002
5
   WITNESS
                                          EXAMINATION
6
7
8 PAUL SLOVIC
9
10
              (By Mr. McCarter)
                                          110
11
              (By Mr. McCarter)
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
```